THE FLEECE
THE FLEECE

A POEM IN FOUR BOOKS

(1757)

John Dyer

Edited by John Goodridge
Nottingham Trent University

Juan Christian Pellicer
University of Oslo

Usk Electronic Editions
2019
For Rose and Frankie, and for Elias and Helene
CONTENTS

Preface and acknowledgements

Introduction

Sources and further reading

Abbreviations

The Fleece

Book I

Book II

Book III

Book IV

Editorial emendations
This edition of John Dyer’s *The Fleece*, first devised to reprint the poem in 2007 on the 250th anniversary of its first publication, makes available a rich annotation developed by the editors over a number of years. The poem has never been adequately annotated before, though it is richly intertextual in its sources and ambitiously interdisciplinary in its concerns. In recovering the poem from relative critical neglect, both these aspects of it need attention, and we thought the most effective way to offer this was to catalogue in the notes both Dyer’s sources and his contributions to social, economic and cultural life. The notes also identify stylistic points of interest, since the poem has had little critical discussion of this sort. Our text is that of the first edition, the only text seen through the press by its author, with a small number of authorial and typographic corrections (these are listed at the back of the book). The present electronic edition was prepared by John Goodridge.

John Goodridge would like to thank Juan Pellicer for joining forces to bring the edition to press, and for his encouragement and kindness; Gill Goodridge for extensive and invaluable help with the annotation; Meggie Goodridge and Strawberry Roth for help on textile history; Alison Ramsden for her support over many years. Others who kindly shared ideas or offered support include John Barrell, Howard Erskine-Hill, Tim Fulford, John Gilmore, Belinda Humfrey, Bridget Keegan, Claire Lamont, Donna Landry, John Lucas, and Dyer’s descendants Fabian T. Smith and Violet Smith.

Among those who are no longer with us, Pete Goodridge (1955-2017), always the best and most stimulating and supportive of brothers, provided the vital spark that ignited our research on agricultural history in *The Fleece*, and his voice may be heard in many of the footnotes to book I on this subject. Another family member, the late Revd Ernest Goodridge (1921-2001) helped out on the analysis and annotation of Dyer’s spiritual beliefs. Dr Robin Dix, who worked on Dyer’s friend and advisor Mark Akenside, and Professor Sandra Harris, formerly Dean of Humanities at Nottingham Trent University, also lent their support.

Juan Christian Pellicer would like to thank his co-editor for years of encouragement and generosity. He is also grateful for the help and kindness of Christine Gerrard, John Gilmore, Tom Keymer, Merete Ruud, Maren-Sofie Røstvig, and Bjørn Tysdahl. The editors owe particular thanks to David Fairer, who in addition to his many other kindnesses generously undertook
to read the manuscript for us, and to Peter Widdowson and the Cyder Press who first took on this project. We also thank the staffs of the Brotherton Library, University of Leeds; Durham Cathedral Library; the John Rylands University Library, Manchester; the National Library of Wales; and Nottingham Trent University. Materials from Dyer’s notebooks are reproduced by permission of The National Library of Wales/ Llyfrgell Genedlaethol Cymru.
INTRODUCTION

*The Fleece* has been described by the critic John Barrell as the most comprehensive and well-informed poem of its kind in English. This kind is the georgic, a form of didactic verse that follows the conventions of the Roman poet Virgil’s four-book agricultural poem, the *Georgics* (c. 36-29 BCE). Before embarking on the *Georgics*, Virgil had written the *Eclogues* (completed 37 BCE). This collection of ten poems transplanted and refined aspects of an earlier Greek model, the Sicilian poet Theocritus’ *Idylls* (third century BCE), and established the pastoral tradition in Western literature. If this tradition represents human life through its founding fiction of the reflective life of shepherds, sometimes linked to a ‘golden age’, then georgic represents life through its own, rather sterner founding fiction, which is that of being non-fiction. It typically gives instructions on the practical tasks of farmers, and describes the rural world from a scientific perspective. Just as Virgil’s *Eclogues* drew on a Greek precursor, so the *Georgics* naturalised into Roman culture that most ancient of Greek poems, Hesiod’s *Works and Days* (eighth century BCE).

Virgil’s ‘proem’ to the *Georgics* (I, 1-42) not only sets out his topics—tillage, the training of trees and vines, the care of domestic animals, and bee-keeping—but invokes a host of mythological figures associated with the countryside, and links these with Caesar (i.e. Octavian, the soon-to-be emperor Augustus, 63 BCE-14 CE), thus implying deep continuities between the rustic, imperial, and divine worlds. Virgil composed the *Georgics* in hopeful anticipation of a new era of peace and prosperity under Augustus, to heal the wounds of a country that had suffered nearly a century of civil wars and political turbulence. In the *Georgics*, the hard toil of agriculture is the vital precondition—and not a simple guarantee—of whatever good society may achieve (I, 118-59). At the end of *Georgics* I, Virgil imagines future farmers ploughing up relics of the long since forgotten civil wars—rusty javelins and helmets—and gazing with wonder at the giant human bones they have turned up (493-9). But that is still far in the future: even in the poem’s present, reflecting the earlier period of its composition, Italy is still troubled by wars. Pruning hooks are still being forged into swords (I, 505-8).

In the eighteenth century Virgil’s *Georgics* was imitated because it offered a model for understanding the workings of a national economy. By emphasizing the beneficial effects of industriousness throughout the network
of labouring and commercial communities (which in georgic defines the nation), the georgic promised to prevent the social corruption associated with luxurious wealth. Georgic was revived and revitalized as poets boldly extended the form to include new topics, ranging from cider-making to sugar-production, hunting to botany. *The Fleece* is concerned with the wool trade, and follows the progress of the fleece from the sheep’s back, through the various processes of textile manufacture, to its exportation abroad along the arteries of global commerce. Book I introduces the reader to shepherding and the rural world, Book II discusses the treatment of wool and surveys the history of the woollen industry, Book III describes textile manufacture, and Book IV explores the network of trade routes across both hemispheres. Along the way there are numerous digressions. For instance, we learn about shearing festivals on the banks of the river Severn (I, 601-720), about Jason and the Golden Fleece (II, 212-310), about a Yorkshire workhouse equipped with the very latest textile-processing machinery (III, 259-302), and about the heroic voyages of Captain George Anson (IV, 599-653).

The poem is driven forward by an urgent, self-confident didacticism. Unlike its cousin the pastoral, which while focusing on the reflective life of shepherds is less concerned to provide detailed descriptions of their labours, georgic is centrally preoccupied with work, which it depicts as a morally and socially progressive activity. Dyer has little doubt that productive labour is the most important remedy for social and economic ills, or that commerce is the glue that holds civilisation together. He can see nothing wrong in the workhouse where children labour through the day (III, 281-5), and nothing right in the lifestyle of the nomadic people of western Siberia he calls the ‘lazy Ostiacs’ (IV, 453-63). Three centuries on we are unlikely to share his certainties, but we can still learn much from his practical-minded idealism, his willingness to engage with topics often thought too ‘low’ for poetry, and the fascinating detail his painterly hand gives to much of what he describes. Like the ‘Lunar Men’ of the next generation who would dream up many of the inventions of the modern world, Dyer in *The Fleece* shows the eighteenth century in its boldest and most creative mood, full of enlightenment confidence in the perfectibility of human experience.

John Dyer was born on 13 August 1699 in Carmarthenshire, described in *The Fleece* in pastoral language as ‘that soft tract / Of Cambria, deep-embay’d, Dimetian land, / By green hills fenc’d, by ocean’s murmur lull’d; / Nurse of
the rustic bard, who now resounds / The fortunes of the fleece’ (III, 436-40). He claims Flemish ancestry in the passage that follows this. There may be some truth in this, but the Dyers were an old Anglo-Welsh family that had produced two mayors of Kidwelly/Cydwelli. Dyer’s father was a successful lawyer, and the family had acquired the house at Abergglasney whose setting inspired Dyer’s most famous poem, ‘Grongar Hill’ (1726), and which has fairly recently been restored and opened to the public. He was educated at Westminster School, but instead of going on to Oxford like his brothers, he returned home to learn his father’s profession. Law did not suit him, however, and on his father’s death he went to London to study as a painter under Jonathan Richardson. In London he fell in with a group around the art connoisseur Arthur Pond, who met at Serle’s Coffee House in Carey Street and in 1723 formed what they called a ‘Roman Club’, based on a love of Italian classicism, art and letters. Influenced by Richardson’s belief that an artist must study the best painters and authors, Dyer in this period filled notebooks with extracts from the classics and from Milton, and in 1724 followed his new companions to Italy, visiting Naples, Florence and Rome. The visit inspired lyrics and letters home, drawings and paintings, including a fine imitation of Antonio Correggio’s ‘Madonna Adoring the Christ Child’, and the second of his three major poems, The Ruins of Rome (1740). Returning home determined to be a successful painter, Dyer instead had a major literary success with the publication in 1726, in two anthologies and in two different versions, of ‘Grongar Hill’, still the most accessible and attractive of the ‘hill’ poems of the period.

In the late 1720s Dyer took lodgings with his ‘Roman Club’ friends, trying to set himself up as an artist, and struggling with poor health and the intractable legal complexities of his inheritance. As restless as ever, he left London in 1730 and moved to Herefordshire, where his aunt held a farm he would eventually inherit. For four years he was involved in the running of this farm, while living as an itinerant painter in Wales and the border country. Then in 1734 he moved into his aunt’s farm at Mapleton near Bromyard, taking over the farming full-time. His farming notebooks survive and offer a detailed picture of his thoughtful and generally progressive agricultural management, though there is disappointingly little evidence of the shepherdly lore that would be such a feature of the early books of The Fleece. Dyer appears to have come into some money in 1736. He took lodgings in nearby Worcester, which drew him into contact with a new circle of friends.
including Dr James Mackenzie (1680?-1761). A friend of Lady Mary Wortley Montagu’s, Mackenzie had been closely involved in establishing Worcester Royal Infirmary, the last of the group of new provincial hospitals founded in the first half of the eighteenth century, where he practised until 1751. He became Dyer’s physician, friend and mentor for the rest of the poet’s life, and appears to have instigated the *Fleece* project when Dyer stayed with him in the winter of 1740-41. Mackenzie’s own didactic project, *The History of Health and the Art of Preserving it* (Edinburgh, 1758), is urged on in Dyer’s 1756 poem ‘For Dr. Mackenzie’s Book’.

In 1737 Dyer was collecting subscribers, probably for the ‘Commercial Map of England’ project which he began at this time. This forerunner of *The Fleece* was a mixture of propaganda, cartography and Defoe-like explorations of Britain, but it failed to find support and was ultimately abandoned, though its incomplete manuscript survives. In 1738 he married a young widow, Sarah Ensor Hawkins. Record survivals are uneven, but at this point he appears to have been living in Nuneaton and to have purchased farm land at nearby Higham on the Hill, Leicestershire. His ‘Commercial Map’ project and *The Ruins of Rome* were vying for his attention, with his long-term friends and patrons Thomas Edwards and Daniel Wray steering him towards the latter. In 1739 his first child was born, and *The Ruins of Rome* was published the following year.

In the winter of 1740-41 Dyer returned to Worcester to paint the portrait of John Hough, Bishop of Worcester. This was also a winter of serious, apparently life-threatening illness. Dyer, nursed by Mackenzie, emerged from the experience well-prepared for the last stage of his life’s work: *The Fleece*. Mackenzie’s didacticism, Bishop Hough’s ideas of Christian ‘benevolence’, and Dyer’s own increasing belief in the moral and practical value of agricultural activity, gave him precisely the combination of ideological weapons he needed. We can glimpse something of Dyer’s research methods in preparing the poem, and how his many interests cross-fertilised each other, in a tantalising description of one of the manuscripts of the poem (all of which are now, distressingly, lost), as described by his Victorian descendant, W. H. Dyer Longstaffe:

> It is a little parchment-covered tome, bearing ample evidence of its pocketings. It contains an immense number of fragments for “The Fleece,” hurriedly written down as they passed through the fired
mind, curiously intermixed with other matters, plans for agricultural implements, memoranda of “color and camel’s hair” he was to buy, and so forth. Sometimes, indeed, it would seem likely that he pulled the wrong book out of his pocket, for in the midst of one of his grave sermons is a fleecy extract snatched from Dryden, “the wooly-breed;” and on the back of another certain desiderata, viz. “Wig—Coat—Linen—Book—Chapman’s Agreement.” (John Rylands University Library, Manchester, English MS 352/63.)

On 18 October 1741 Dyer was ordained deacon at the church of Buckden, Huntingdonshire. Dr Johnson observed of Dyer that ‘decline of health and love of study determined him to the church’. Glebe lands also no doubt had their attractions. He had by now acquired powerful patrons, including the Lord Chancellor, for whom Wray worked, and he was thus able to obtain a living. His first parish was in Catthorpe, Leicestershire, in the area of road and river crossings and fertile pasture lands that he calls in The Fleece ‘Tripontian fields’. He lived here from 1742 to 1751, raising a family, working the glebe land, and carrying out his pastoral duties conscientiously, as the churchwardens’ books and other records testify. Amongst his friends were Joseph Harper, the Nuneaton mercer who held the church advowson at Catthorpe and presented Dyer to the living there, and Joseph Nutt, a local apothecary, physician, preacher and inventor: both men were practitioners of the kind of modest good works that Dyer admired and advocates in The Fleece. (Nutt is explicitly praised at I, 444.) In 1744 two of Dyer’s short poems were printed in the Collection of Moral and Sacred Poems assembled by the Methodist pioneer John Wesley, whom Dyer had befriended in London in 1726. By the late 1740s Dyer was working steadily at The Fleece. His move to new livings in Lincolnshire in 1751, though he bemoaned the remoteness and barbarity of the county, seems to have hastened the poem’s composition further. He took the living of Belchford, presented by the Lord Chancellor, who also secured for him the honorary degree of Bachelor of Laws at Cambridge University. In the summer of the same year Dyer took the living of the parish of Coningsby, and moved there with his family.

Dyer’s patrons were pressing him to complete The Fleece, and the last six years of his life were spent largely on the poem, and on struggling to survive in a damp fenland climate that evidently contributed to his physical deterioration. The rectory at Coningsby had been vacant since 1745 and
demanded much attention. Among lesser projects, his biographer Ralph M. Williams records that Dyer: ‘in characteristic fashion, became interested in the chief problems of his parishioners, the drainage of the fens, and formed a library of books on the subject’. (There is a passage on the draining of the Bedford Levels in *The Fleece*, II, 159-76.) In the early 1750s there were trips to London to discuss *The Fleece*, by now regarded among his friends and patrons as a major social and literary project, and overseen by an advisory group that included the poet Mark Akenside. Amid further signs of declining health, an additional living in the adjacent parish of Kirkby-on-Bain was granted Dyer in 1755.

*The Fleece* was published on 15 March 1757, and handsomely received by its first reviewers. The *London Chronicle* characterised it as ‘this important work ... the Labour and Expectation of many Years’. The *Critical Review* said that it was ‘one of the most striking pictures we remember to have seen’, while Dyer’s fellow georgic poet James Grainger effusively praised its Virgilian virtues in the *Monthly Review*. Dyer’s last poems and letters provide eloquent evidence of both his mental sharpness and his declining health. In two letters to his publisher Robert Dodsley he asks for lines to be restored to their correct reading should the poem come to a second edition, for it appears that, as Thomas Gray had also once noted, ‘Nurse Dodsley’ had a habit of giving the poems that he published ‘a pinch or two in the cradle’. Dyer is protesting as well as showing a humorous self-image when he tells Dodsley that the ‘absurdity’ of one altered line, ‘marl with clay deep mix’d’, is ‘very glaring to us graziers’.

Among his shorter poems from the 1750s are a twilight meditation inspired by Lincoln Cathedral, a poem on the earthquake that destroyed Lisbon and 40,000 of its inhabitants on 1 November 1755, and affectionate, testamentary epistles to his son and his friends Wray and Harper. Barely nine months after *The Fleece*’s publication its author succumbed to tuberculosis, died and was buried at Coningsby on 15 December 1757. No gravestone has been identified, and he may have been buried within the church.

---

1 Another important early champion, as Marcus Walsh has noted, was Robert Potter, in his two publications, *An Inquiry into some passages in Dr. Johnson’s Lives of the Most Eminent English Poets* (1783) and *The Art of Criticism, as exemplified in Dr. Johnson’s ‘Lives of the Most Eminent English Poets’* (1789).
The Fleece’s critical decline, though not quite as sharp as the decline of its author’s health, was nevertheless dramatic, and the eighteenth century’s severest critic of it was reportedly taking no prisoners, at least in private conversation: ‘He spoke slightingly of Dyer’s Fleece.—“The subject, Sir, cannot be made poetical. How can a man write poetically of serges and druggets? Yet you will hear many people talk to you gravely of that excellent poem, The Fleece.”’ (Boswell, Life of Johnson, II, 453). Dr Johnson incidentally confirms here that the poem had many early admirers; nevertheless his own verdict has been the influential one. Sir Leslie Stephen in the Dictionary of National Biography assured his readers that the poem was ‘now unreadable’, while his fellow Victorian, E. Cobham Brewer, in his Reader’s Handbook, unwittingly supported this conclusion by describing The Fleece as ‘a poem in three books’. Were it ‘readable’ he would doubtless have noticed Book Four.

The problem is not just the supposed vulgarity of applying a ‘high’ Miltonic style to the ‘low’ subject of shepherding and the wool trade, or the modern unfamiliarity with the conventions of georgic. Dyer is a didactic poet and a moraliser to his very bones: he has strong opinions and, as noted above, they are ones we may not always agree with. If his poems are gloomy about the vanity of life and the awful warning inscribed in the ruins of Rome, he is irrepressibly upbeat about the universal benefits of trade, industry and the free market. In The Fleece he supports land enclosure (II, 106-33), sings the praises of the workhouse (III, 234-58), is violently Francophobic (I, 140-49), and is (at least by modern standards) ambiguous about the ethics of the slave trade (IV, 192-208) and the imperial wars Britain was involved in throughout his lifetime (IV, 650-3).

These issues have been penetratingly analysed by such critics as Laurence Goldstein, Richard Feingold, John Barrell, David S. Shields and Suvir Kaul, all of whom contribute to isolating the ideologies and ideological contradictions in Dyer’s position. There is clearly a problem of anachronism and changing perspectives here, too. It is hard to imagine, for example, in our post-industrial age, anyone describing a northern English city with its smoky factory chimneys in the way Dyer does, when he writes of ‘busy Leeds, up-wafting to the clouds / The incense of thanksgiving’ (III, 309-10), or thrilling to the prospect of carcinogenic asbestos, a ‘wondrous rock ... of which are wov’n / Vests incombustible’ (II, 397-8).

One of the most prominent and eloquent of Dyer’s earlier defenders was William Wordsworth, whose sonnet ‘To the Poet, John Dyer’, calls him
the ‘Bard of the Fleece, whose skilful genius made / That work a living
landscape fair and bright’. No doubt recognising the critical downturn in
Dyer’s reputation, Wordsworth ascribed the earlier poet’s enthusiasms to the
basic moral decency, and perhaps naivety, of this ‘tender-hearted friend of
humanity’ (Wordsworth to Lady Beaumont, November 1811). It is not an
argument that was much pursued, though, by later Fleece enthusiasts like the
poet Edward Thomas, who tended to shy away from its ideologies and point
instead to its considerable aesthetic achievements, the accomplishments of its
Miltonic style. The renewed critical attention received by The Fleece and
poems like it in recent decades, coinciding with the rise of new historicism in
the field of literary criticism, is marked by a revived interest in precisely those
elements of the poem that Wordsworth had acknowledged. Recent critical
work on the poem considers the implications of Dyer’s optimistic view of
emergent imperial capitalism.

In The Poetics of Empire, his study of the georgic poem The Sugar-Cane
(1764) by Dyer’s contemporary and admirer James Grainger, John Gilmore
has shown how the poem offers valuable insights into the ideologies and
practices of Caribbean slavery. The Fleece similarly tells us a great deal about
the eighteenth-century’s emergent ideologies and practices, leading us
outwards from the domestic farming and textile industries to the wider
worlds of manufacture, trading and commerce. The poem casts light on such
issues as land management, veterinary science and the sheep-breeding
revolution (Book I), enclosure (Book II), canals and other communications
systems (Books II-III), textile processes and machinery (Books II-III. Perhaps
most interestingly, from a modern point of view, is Dyer’s focus on what we
now call globalisation, which is both prophesied and celebrated as a unifying
force, in the triumphalist final book of the poem.

Within a generation, Dyer’s georgic optimism would be overshadowed
by the poetry of Goldsmith, Crabbe and Cowper, Blake and Wordsworth, all
of whom in their different ways offer contrasting troubled views of
agricultural and industrial ‘improvement’ and the effects of industry and
‘global’ trade. The very least we can say of The Fleece is that Dyer offers a
context for this reaction. Using the epic language and style of Milton, Dyer
presents us with the epic theme of his own time, which is the enormous socio-
economic changes taking place, and the need for all sections of society to
engage with these changes. The poem’s descriptions of agricultural, industrial
and commercial processes remain uniquely valuable, and the agendas that the poem set continue to be played out in our own time.

NOTE

* Two corrections may be made here to John Goodridge’s edition of John Dyer, *Selected Poems* (Nottingham, 2000). The painting of the Madonna and Child that Dyer copied in Florence was by Correggio not Caravaggio (pp. xii, xiii); while James Mackenzie’s book *The History of Health and the Art of Preserving it* is a single not an eight volume work (p.xiv).
SOURCES AND FURTHER READING

Place of publication is London unless stated otherwise.

Camden, William, Camden’s Britannia newly translated into English, with large additions and improvements; publish’d by Edmund Gibson (1695).


Duncombe, John (ed), Letters by Several Eminent Persons, three volumes (1773).


Parker, Edward A. and Williams, Ralph M., ‘John Dyer, the Poet, as Farmer’, *Agricultural History*, 22 (1948), 134-41.


Victor, Benjamin, *Original Letters, Dramatic Pieces, and Poems*, three volumes (1776)

Virgil, *Eclogues, Georgics, Aeneid*, trans H. R. Fairclough, two volumes (Cambridge, MA and London, 1986); Where appropriate, line numbers to the Dryden translation (1697: see Dryden) are given in parenthesis.


### ABBREVIATIONS

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Abbreviation</th>
<th>Source Details</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><em>Aeneid</em></td>
<td>See Sources and Further Reading, Virgil.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>Argonautica</em></td>
<td>See Sources and Further Reading, Apollonuis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>‘Autumn’</td>
<td>See Sources and Further Reading, Thomson</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>‘Collations’</td>
<td>‘Collations and Additions to the Poems of John Dyer, L.L.B. from his MSS. poss. W.H.D. Longstaffe, F.I.A. Gateshead’, transcript in the hand of W.H.D. Longstaffe, National Library of Wales, MS 23297B</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>Cyder</em></td>
<td>See Sources and Further Reading, Philips</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>Eclogues</em></td>
<td>See Sources and Further Reading, Virgil</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>Georgics</em></td>
<td>See Sources and Further Reading, Virgil</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>Iliad</em></td>
<td>See Sources and Further Reading, Homer</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>Notebooks</em></td>
<td>John Dyer, unpublished manuscript notebooks, National Library of Wales, MS 23294D (first series) and MS 23295A (second series)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Oates</td>
<td>W. Oates, hand-written notes on the geography of <em>The Fleece</em>, dated 1759, bound into a copy of the first edition of <em>The Fleece</em> (1757), University of Leeds, Brotherton Library</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>Odyssey</em></td>
<td>See Sources and Further Reading, Homer</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>Paradise Lost</em></td>
<td>See Sources and Further Reading, Milton</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>Poly-Olbion</em></td>
<td>See Sources and Further Reading, Drayton</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>‘Spring’</td>
<td>See Sources and Further Reading, Thomson</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>‘Summer’</td>
<td>See Sources and Further Reading, Thomson</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>‘Winter’</td>
<td>See Sources and Further Reading, Thomson</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
THE FLEECE:
A POEM
In Four Books.
By John Dyer, LLB.

London:
Printed for R. and J. Dodsley, in Pall-Mall.
M.DCC.LVII.
Post majores quadrupedes ovilli pecoris secunda ratio est, quæ prima fit, si ad utilitatis magnitudinem referas: nam id præcipue nos contra frigoris violentiam protegit, corporibusque nostris liberaliora præbet Velamina.

COLUMELLA.

[After the larger animals, our concern is with sheep, which would come first, if extent of usefulness were considered; for they furnish us with excellent clothes, and before all others protect us from the cold.

(Columella, *On Agriculture*, VII, ii., trans Edward Thomas)]²

---

² The standard modern text of Columella has ‘Post huius quadrupedes’ where Dyer has ‘Post majores quadrupedes’. The translation here is from Edward Thomas’s 1903 Welsh Library edition of Dyer’s poems.

THE care of Sheep, the labors of the Loom, And arts of Trade, I sing. Ye rural nymphs, Ye swains, and princely merchants, aid the verse. And ye, high-trusted guardians of our isle, Whom public voice, to the great charge assigns, Or lot of birth: ye good, of all degrees, Parties, and sects, be present to my song. So may distress, and wretchedness, and want, The wide felicities of labor learn:

---

1 Wilmott, p. 41, following Collations, notes that “The first Book differs very slightly from the original argument. The principal omission is that of the “Discovery of Painting by the shade of sheep traced on the snow.””


3 the labors of the Loom Cf. Iliad, I, 30 (43): ‘daily Labours of the Loom’.

4 princely merchants Dyer may be thinking of Isaiah 23.8: ‘Tyre, the crowning city, whose merchants are princes’, and Ezekiel 27.8 (also paraphrased in Book II, 640-42): ‘Arabia, and all the princes of Kedar, they occupied with thee in lambs, and rams, and goats: in these they were thy merchants’.

So may the proud attempts of restless Gaul¹⁶
From our strong borders, like a broken wave,
In empty foam retire. But chiefly THOU,
The people’s shepherd,⁷ eminently plac’d
Over the num’rous swains of ev’ry vale,
With well-permitted pow’r and watchful eye,
On each gay field to shed beneficence,
Celestial office!*⁸ THOU protect the song.⁹

ON spacious airy downs,¹⁰ and gentle hills,
With grass and thyme o’erspread, and clover wild,
Where smiling PHOEBUS¹¹ tempers ev’ry breeze,
The fairest flocks rejoice: they, nor of halt,
Hydropic tumors, nor of rot, complain;
Evils deform’d and foul: nor with hoarse cough¹²
Disturb the music of the past’ral pipe:
But, crouding to the note, with silence soft
The close-wov’n carpet graze; where nature blends
Flowrets and herbage of minutest size,
Innoxious¹³ luxury. Wide airy downs
Are Health’s gay walks to shepherd and to sheep.

ALL arid soils, with sand, or chalky flint,

---

¹⁶ restless Gaul France, Britain’s major rival in the wool trade.
⁷ The people’s shepherd The king. George II was no friend to poets, but is vital to the appeal for co-operation between all classes. The phrase ‘people’s shepherd’ has a strongly Homeric resonance, being used often of Agamemnon, and for example of Jason in Iliad, VII, 469 (565); and is used of Moses in Paradise Lost, I, 8 (‘That Shepherd’). Goldstein writes, p. 46: ‘When Dyer apostrophizes the king as a shepherd, in a poem devoted to the manufacture of wool, and asks that he keep watch over rural occupations, the wit and point of the suggestion must be distinguished from similar compliments in the conventional idyll. Dyer does not allegorize entirely; he means what he says’. See also Johannes Haubold, “Shepherd of the people”, in his Homer’s People: Epic Poetry and Social Formation (Cambridge, 2000), 17-19.
⁸ Celestial office A reminder of the ‘divine right’ of kings.
⁹ Cf. the opening of speeches in Paradise Lost, I, 315 and 622ff.; II, 11 and 430 ff.
¹⁰ spacious airy downs Dyer’s enthusiasm for fresh air suggests that he follows the popular Galenic theory of ‘atmospheric corruption’ as a cause of epidemic disease.
¹¹ PHOEBUS Apollo; the sun.
¹² halt ... Hydropic tumors ... rot ... cough Symptoms of the major sheep diseases prevalent in the period. ‘Halt’ is foot-rot; ‘hydropic tumours’ are watery swellings, symptomatic of dropsical diseases like redwater and enterotoxaemia; ‘rot’ is liver-rot or liver-fluke; and the ‘cough’ may indicate brucellosis or tuberculosis. Cf. Eclogues, I, 49-50 (69-70).
¹³ Innoxious Harmless, non-poisonous. Dyer may be glancing humorously at Georgics, II, 129 and III, 283: ‘miscueruntque herbas et non innoxia verba’ (‘mixing herbs and baleful spells’).
Or shells diluvian mingled;\textsuperscript{14} and the turf,
That mantles over rocks of brittle stone,
Be thy regard: and where low-tufted broom,
Or box, or berry’d juniper arise;
Or the tall growth of glossy-rinded beech;
And where the burrowing rabbit turns the dust;
And where the dappled deer delights to bound.\textsuperscript{15}

\textbf{SUCH} are the downs of Banstead,\textsuperscript{16} edg’d with woods,
And tow’ry villas; such Dorcestrian fields,\textsuperscript{17}
Whose flocks innum’rous whiten all the land:
Such those slow-climbing wilds, that lead the step
Insensibly to Dover’s windy cliff,
Tremendous height!\textsuperscript{18} and such the clover’d lawns
And sunny mounts of beauteous Normanton,\textsuperscript{19}
Health’s cheerful haunt, and the selected walk
Of HEATHCOTE’s\textsuperscript{20} leisure: such the spacious plain
Of Sarum, spread like ocean’s boundless round,
Where solitary Stonehenge solemn nods;\textsuperscript{21}

\textsuperscript{14} \textit{shells diluvian mingled} Shells deposited as rock in the period when the land was under water. This is marl, a clayey soil rich in chalky deposits of molluscs, etc.
\textsuperscript{15} \textit{And where ... And where} Alliteration and anaphora (rhetorical repetition) are favourite devices in the poem. Cf. 94 and 357-8 (alliteration) and 119-20; II, 485-6; IV, 5-7 (anaphora).
\textsuperscript{17} \textit{Dorcestrian fields} According to Defoe, I, p. 188, the area within a six mile radius of Dorchester held 600,000 sheep. It was one of the best grazing areas in the land.
\textsuperscript{18} 41-3 ‘Dyer is doubtless thinking of the blinded Gloucester’s journey to Dover’ (Davies, p. 429); see \textit{King Lear}, IV.i.67-8 and IV.v.3ff; \textit{Poly-Olbion}, XVIII, 762-4; \textit{Cyder}, I, 105.
\textsuperscript{19} ‘Normanton, a seat of Sir John Heathcote in Rutlandshire’ (Dyer). Normanton was purchased by Sir Gilbert Heathcote (1652-1733) in 1729. His son, Sir John (1689-1759), MP for Grantham and later for Bodmin, was an enthusiastic agricultural improver and enclosurist, who as Dyer’s patron secured for him the livings of Coningsby (1751) and Kirkby-by-Bane (1755). Cf. III, 14-22. The great hall at Normanton, built by Sir Gilbert in 1729-33, was demolished after the Second World War, but part of the estate survives on the south shore of Rutland Water.
\textsuperscript{20} \textit{HEATHCOTE} See previous note, and III, 14-22.
\textsuperscript{21} \textit{Sarum ... Stonehenge} ‘Sarum’ is Salisbury, and Salisbury Plain’s most striking feature was the ancient stonework of Stonehenge, a familiar subject for poets: see \textit{Poly-Olbion}, III, 41-65; John Dryden, ‘To my Honour’d Friend, \textit{Dr Charleton, on his learned and useful Works}’ (1663), 47-52, in \textit{Poems}, I, 32. On Salisbury Plain as a prime grazing area see Defoe, I, pp. 187-8.
Ruin of ages; such the matted leas
And ruddy tilth, which spiry Ross beholds,
From a green hilloc, o’er her lofty elms; 22
And Lemster’s brooky tract, 23 and airy Croft; 24
And such Harleian Eywood’s 25 swelling turf,
Wav’d as the billows of a rolling sea:
And Shobden, 26 for its lofty terrace fam’d,
Which from a mountain’s ridge, elate 27 o’er woods
And girt with all Siluria, 28 sees around
Regions on regions blended in the clouds.
Pleasant Siluria, land of various views,
Hills, rivers, woods, and lawns, and purple groves 60

---

22 such the matted leas ... elms Ross-on-Wye, Herefordshire, stands on an eminence (‘green hilloc’) overlooking water meadows (‘leas’) and ploughed fields of red earth (‘ruddy tilth’). Pope had drawn attention, in his ‘Epistle to Bathurst’, 250-90, to John Kyrle (1637-1724), the unassuming ‘Man of Ross’, said to have built the church spire and laid out the town’s ‘lofty’ elms in the churchyard and nearby. Ross was thus associated with the georgic virtues of industry and charity, and became a focus for picturesque tourism.

23 Lemster’s brooky tract Leominster, Herefordshire, an ancient centre of the wool trade, famous for very fine wool known as ‘Lemster ore’. Cf. Poly-Olbion, VII, 151-2: ‘Where lives the man so dull, on Britain’s furthest shore, / To whom did never sound the name of Lemster Ore?’; Cyder, I, 585: ‘Lemster’s silken Wool’; and Notebooks, first series, p. 10 (i). Many little rivers converge on the area, hence ‘brooky tracts’. Dyer managed his aunt’s farm at Bromyard, ten miles east of Leominster, as a working farmer, from 1734-37.

24 ‘Croft, a seat of Sir Archer Croft’ (Dyer). Descended from an ancient Herefordshire family, Sir Archer (1683-1753) became Dyer’s brother-in-law when Dyer’s brother Robert married Croft’s sister Frances. Croft Castle, built in the late-fourteenth or early-fifteenth century, is near Leominster.

25 ‘Eywood, of the Earl of Oxford’ (Dyer). Edward Harley (?1699-1755), third Earl of Oxford, had numerous literary, antiquarian and patronly interests and was a close friend of Dyer’s friend and patron Philip Yorke, Viscount Royston, First Earl of Hardwicke (1690-1764; see II, 8-10). Eywood, built in 1705, is two miles north of Kington, Herefordshire. Naming friends and patrons (or their seats, as here) was a common literary tactic in this period: cf. I, 44 and 55, and II, 4 and 10.

26 ‘Shobden, of Lord Bateman’ (Dyer). John Bateman, second Viscount Bateman (1721-1802), was made Lord Lieutenant of Herefordshire in 1747. His seat, Shobden Court (demolished in 1933) was midway between Croft and Eywood on the Leominster-Presteigne road. Dyer’s friend Lewis Crusius (1701-75), author of The Lives of the Roman Poets (1733), was chaplain at Shobden for some years.

27 elate Exalted. Shobden commands an impressive view.

28 ‘Siluria, the part of England which lies west of the Severn, viz. Herefordshire, Monmouthshire, &c’ (Dyer). Siluria is a key mythological-topographical concept in the poem. For Dyer and other eighteenth-century writers, it represented an ideal landscape of agricultural and economic activity, the home of English georgic poetry: see especially Cyder; also John Barrell, The Dark Side of the Landscape (1980), p. 173, note 99; Goodridge, Rural Life, pp. 181-2.
Pomaceous,\textsuperscript{29} mingled with the curling growth
Of tendril hops,\textsuperscript{30} that flaunt upon their poles,
More airy wild than vines along the sides
Of treacherous Falernum;\textsuperscript{31} or that hill
Vesuvius, where the bow’rs of Bacchus rose,
And Herculanean and Pompeian domes.\textsuperscript{32}

\begin{itemize}
  \item BUT if thy prudent care would cultivate
  Leicestrian fleeces, what the sinewy arm
  Combs thro’ the spiky steel in lengthen’d flakes;\textsuperscript{33}
  Rich saponaceous\textsuperscript{34} loam, that slowly drinks
  The black’ning show’r, and fattens with the draught,
  Or heavy marl’s deep clay, be then thy choice,
  Of one consistence, one complexion, spread
  Through all thy glebe;\textsuperscript{35} where no deceitful veins
  Of envious gravel\textsuperscript{36} lurk beneath the turf,
  To loose the creeping waters from their springs,
  Tainting the pasturage: and let thy fields
  In slopes descend and mount, that chilling rains
  May trickle off, and hasten to the brooks.
\end{itemize}

\begin{itemize}
  \item YET some defect in all on earth appears;
  All seek for help, all press for social aid.\textsuperscript{37}
  Too cold the grassy mantle of the marl,\textsuperscript{38}
  In stormy winter’s long and dreary nights,
\end{itemize}

\textsuperscript{29} Pomaceous Apple-bearing or apple-like. Cf. \textit{Cyder}, II, 58.
\textsuperscript{30} tendril hops Dyer grew hops at Mapleton Farm in 1734-37; \textit{Notebooks}, first series, pp. 6-11, especially 9 (g), contain interesting information on the subject.
\textsuperscript{31} “Treacherous Falernum, because part of the hills of Falernum was many years ago overturned by an eruption of fire, and is now an high and barren mount of cinders, called Monte Novo’ (Dyer). The hills of Falernus, in Northern Campania, were celebrated by the Roman poets for the wine they produced: see \textit{Georgics}, II, 96 (137).
\textsuperscript{32} Vesuvius … Pompeian Mount Vesuvius, in Campania, erupted in 79 AD, destroying the towns of Herculaneum and Pompeii. Like Falernus, Vesuvius was known for the fine wine grapes grown on its slopes (hence the reference to Bacchus).
\textsuperscript{33} Leicestrian fleeces … lengthen’d flakes Leicester sheep produced long-stapled combing wools. See notes to II, 529-30, and III, 48-9.
\textsuperscript{34} saponaceous Soapy, emulsifying. Dyer is describing the way in which a rich, peaty soil will slowly absorb water.
\textsuperscript{35} glebe Soil.
\textsuperscript{37} Cf. \textit{Cyder}, I, 209-10: ‘Where shou’d they turn / Distress’d? Whence seek for Aid?’
\textsuperscript{38} mantle of the marl The turf overlying marly soil (on marl see I, 72 and note to 31).
For cumbent sheep; from broken slumber oft
They rise benumb’d, and vainly shift the couch;
Their wasted sides their evil plight declare.
Hence, tender in his care, the shepherd swain
Seeks each contrivance. Here it would avail,
At a meet distance from the sheltering mound,
To sink a trench, and on the hedge-long bank
Sow frequent sand, with lime, and dark manure;
Which to the liquid element will yield
A porous way, a passage to the foe.
Plough not such pastures: deep in spungy grass
The oldest carpet is the warmest lair,
And soundest; in new herbage coughs are heard.
NOR love too frequent shelter: such as decks
The vale of Severn, nature’s garden wide,
By the blue steeps of distant Malvern wall’d,
Solemnly vast. The trees of various shade,
Scene behind scene, with fair delusive pomp
Enrich the prospect, but they rob the lawns.
Nor prickly brambles, white with woolly theft.

39 cumbent Reclining, often used of statuary.
40 They rise benumb’d This precise observation suggests first-hand research: shepherds often see this restlessness, and note the ‘wasted sides’ (86) of sheep that are not thriving.
41 To sink a trench Cf. Cyder, I, 131: ‘To sink a circling Trench’. Dyer may not have fully understood what he was observing or reading about here (the passage from Cyder he echoes is concerned with fertilising apple trees, not with drainage). Drainage trenches were usually lined with brushwood and stones and covered with straw or turves, whereas the materials Dyer recommends would be more appropriate for sowing a new hedge. (Also, lime and manure tend to cancel each other out as fertilisers, but that was not known in this period.)
42 Plough not such pastures ... The oldest carpet is the warmest lair A good example of the proverbial style, marked by alliteration of the first phrase and the syntactical balancing of the second. Cf. I, 357-8 and note.
43 Malvern, a high ridge of hills near Worcester’ (Dyer).
44 fair delusive pomp Their appearance is splendid but deceptive. This is reminiscent of Milton’s Satan: compare the use of ‘fair’, ‘delusive’ and ‘pomp’ in Paradise Lost, II, 510 and 748; IX, 639; and X, 563, and see note to I, 74-5.
45 rob the lawns Trees tend to take nutrients from the grass around them, reducing its value for grazing. See also I, 114-16.
46 Nor prickly brambles Brambles damage the fleece and may entangle and sometimes kill sheep. They also ‘invade’ grazing land, reducing the area of grassland. Cf. Columella, VII, iii, 9: ‘You must look for fallow land which is not only grassy but also for the most part free from thorns’; and Georgics, III, 384-5 (590-1) and 444 (678).
Should tuft thy fields. Applaud not the remiss
Dimetians,\(^47\) who along their mossy dales
Consume, like grasshoppers, the summer hour;
While round them stubborn thorns and furze increase,
And creeping briars.\(^48\) I knew a careful swain,
Who gave them to the crackling flames, and spread
Their dust saline upon the deep’ning grass:\(^49\)
And oft with labor-strengthen’d arm he delv’d
The draining trench across his verdant slopes,
To intercept the small meandering rills
Of upper hamlets,\(^50\) haughty\(^51\) trees, that sour
The shaded grass, that weaken thorn-set mounds,
And harbour villain crows, he rare allow’d:\(^52\)
Only a slender tuft of useful ash,
And mingled beech and elm, securely tall,\(^53\)
The little smiling cottage warm embow’r’d;
The little smiling cottage, where at eve
He meets his rosy children at the door,
Prattling their welcomes, and his honest wife,\(^54\)
With good brown cake and bacon slice, intent

\(^{47}\) ‘Dimetia, Caermarthenshire in South Wales’ (Dyer). Camden lists the ‘Dimetiae’ counties as Carmarthenshire, Pembrokeshire and Cardiganshire.

\(^{48}\) 104-8 Applaud not ... briars The West Wales shepherds (‘Dimetians’) are ‘remiss’ for failing to keep their grazing land pristine. Dyer rather harshly applies the ideology of improvement to the subsistence agriculture in the landscape of his youth. The likeliest sources for the grasshopper analogy are Aesop’s Fable of The Ant and the Grasshopper, and Nahum 3:17-18.

\(^{49}\) Who gave...grass Clearing and burning hawthorns, gorse (’furze’) and briars on the spot creates a wider grazing area. Potassium carbonate and other salts (’dust saline’) leach from the wood-ash into the soil to encourage a strong, lasting base growth or ‘bottom’ (’deep’ning grass’), and supply much-needed mineral salts for the sheep.


\(^{51}\) haughty Literally high, lofty.

\(^{52}\) haughty trees ... allowed Trees can sour the ground around them (though the worst culprit is the ash, which Dyer favours: see note to I, 117). It is less clear that they ‘weaken thorn-set mounds’ (i.e. raised hedges).

\(^{53}\) useful ash...tall Ash is strong and flexible, the best wood for making tool handles, etc. Virgil also considers beech and elm useful for making tools, as in his instructions on making a plough, Georgics, I, 170 and 173.

To cheer his hunger after labor hard.\textsuperscript{55} 
NOR only soil, there also must be found \textsuperscript{125}
Felicity of clime, and aspect bland,\textsuperscript{56}
Where gentle sheep may nourish locks of price.\textsuperscript{57}
In vain the silken fleece on windy brows,
And northern slopes of cloud-dividing hills
Is sought, though soft Iberia spreads her lap
Beneath their rugged feet, and names their heights
Biscaian or Segovian.\textsuperscript{58} Bothnic realms,\textsuperscript{59}
And dark Norwegian, with their choicest fields,
Dingles, and dells, by lofty fir embow’r’d,
In vain the bleaters court. Alike they shun \textsuperscript{130}
Libya’s\textsuperscript{60} hot plains: what taste have they for groves
Of palm, or yellow dust of gold? no more
Food to the flock, than to the miser wealth,
Who kneels upon the glittering heap, and starves.
Ev’n Gallic Abbeville the shining fleece,
That richly decorates her loom, acquires
Basely from Albion,\textsuperscript{61} by th’ ensnaring bribe,

\textsuperscript{55} 108-24 I knew a careful swain ... labor hard Cf. Georgics, IV, 125-48 (186-219), which begins:

\textit{For where with stately Tow’rs Tarentum stands,}
And deep Galesus soaks the yellow Sands,
I chanc’d an Old Corycian Swain to know,
Lord of few Acres, and those barren too;
Unfit for Sheep or Vines, and more unfit to sow:
Yet lab’ring well his little Spot of Ground,
Some scatt’ring Potherbs here and there he found:
Which cultivated with his daily Care,
And bruis’d with Vervain, were his frugal Fare. (186-94)
(For Tarentum, see note to I, 515, below. Cf. also Cyder, II, 117-135.)

\textsuperscript{56} aspect The direction in which the land’s slopes face.

\textsuperscript{57} locks of price A valuable fleece.

\textsuperscript{58} Iberia ... Biscaian or Segovian Spain, and the provinces of Biscay (modern Vizcaya, in the Basque country) and Segovia (north-west of Madrid). Spain was a respected wool-producing country in the period, and both provinces were noted for the quality of their wool, despite the problems of cold winds and northern slopes discussed here. See Smith, II, pp. 97 and 137. On Segovian wool, see Notebooks, first series, p. 10 (i).

\textsuperscript{59} Bothnic realms Sweden and Finland, the countries of the Gulf of Bothnia.

\textsuperscript{60} Libya A general term for north Africa (modern Libya was not named until 1934).

\textsuperscript{61} Albion Britain or England.
The bait of ev’rice, which, with felon fraud,\(^{62}\)
For its own wanton mouth, from thousands steals.\(^{63}\)

    How erring oft the judgment in its hate,
Or fond desire! Those slow-descending show’rs,
Those hov’ring fogs, that bathe our growing vales
In deep November (loath’d by trifling Gaul,
Effeminate),\(^{64}\) are gifts the Pleiads\(^{65}\) shed,
Britannia’s handmaids. As the bev’rage falls,
Her hills rejoice, her vallies laugh and sing.

    Hail noble Albion! where no golden mines,
No soft perfumes, nor oils, nor myrtle bow’rs,
The vig’rous frame and lofty heart of man
Enervate: round whose stern cerulean\(^{66}\) brows
White-winged snow, and cloud, and pearly rain,
Frequent attend, with solemn majesty:
Rich queen of mists and vapours! These thy sons
With their cool arms compress; and twist their nerves
For deeds of excellence and high renown.

Thus form’d, our Edwards, Henrys, Churchills, Blakes,\(^{67}\)

\(^{62}\) *felon fraud* A legal term: see Williams, p. 32. Cf. also *Odyssey*, IV, 533 (712-716): ‘his felon hate ... fraudulent feast’; Thomson, *Liberty*, IV, 1189.

\(^{63}\) *E’en Gallic...steals* Dyer is alleging that Abbeville, a highly successful textile manufacturing centre on the river Somme in north-eastern France, is illegally acquiring British wool through smuggling and bribery. This was a frequent and bitter charge. To export British wool, which was far superior to any other then available, was illegal. The continental industry was very successful at producing finished textiles from it, and the consequent decline of British manufacturing had led to numerous protectionist measures. John Smith, a strong free-trader, quotes a 1739 pamphlet of *Observations on British Wool and the Manufacturing of it in this Kingdom*, which records that there is ‘too much’ British wool in use at Abbeville, feeding the town’s 1,000 looms, whose products are then ‘chiefly sent to Spain, Portugal, and Italy, and sold for [i.e. as] English Goods’ (Smith, II, p. 322). See also II, 446-55 and note; *Comm. Map*, f. 15v (b); *Notebooks*, first series, p. 82 (b); Smith, II, pp. 206-9.

\(^{64}\) *trifling Gaul / Effeminate* For comparable examples of anti-French cultural statements of this kind see Goodridge, *Rural Life*, pp. 202-3, note 38.

\(^{65}\) *Pleiads* The Pleiades, in Greek mythology the seven daughters of Atlas and Pleione, transformed into stars whose time of rising marks the change of seasons in spring and autumn: thus they bring the gift of spring rain.


\(^{67}\) *our Edwards, Henrys, Churchills, Blakes* Edward III and Henry V, the heroes of Crécy and Agincourt; John Churchill, First Duke of Marlborough, the victor at Blenheim (see also notes to III, 502-10); Admiral Robert Blake (1599-1657), English naval hero of the Civil War period. Cf. ‘Summer’, 1484: ‘thy Edwards and thy Henrys shine’.
Our LOCKES, our NEWTONS, and our MILTONS,\textsuperscript{68} rose.\textsuperscript{69}

SEE the sun gleams; the living pastures rise,

After the nurture of the fallen show’r,

How beautiful! How blue th’ ethereal vault,\textsuperscript{70}

How verdurous\textsuperscript{71} the lawns, how clear the brooks!

Such noble warlike steeds, such herds of kine,\textsuperscript{72}

So sleek, so vast; such spacious\textsuperscript{73} flocks of sheep,

Like flakes of gold illumining the green,

What other paradise\textsuperscript{74} adorn but thine,

Britannia?\textsuperscript{75} happy, if thy sons would know

Their happiness.\textsuperscript{76} To these thy naval streams,

Thy frequent towns superb of busy trade,

And ports magnific add, and stately ships

Innumerous. But whither strays my muse?

Pleas’d, like a traveller upon the strand

Arriv’d of bright Augusta:\textsuperscript{77} wild he roves

From deck to deck, thro’ groves immense of masts;

‘Mong crouds, bales, cars, the wealth of either Ind,\textsuperscript{78}

Through wharfs, and squares, and palaces, and domes,

In sweet surprize; unable yet to fix

His raptur’d mind, or scan in order’d course

\textsuperscript{68} Our LOCKES, our NEWTONS, and our MILTONS John Locke (1632-1704), philosopher; Sir Isaac Newton (1642-1727), scientist and mathematician; John Milton (1608-74), poet: the three most revered figures in eighteenth-century intellectual life.

\textsuperscript{69} 145-62 On this passage see Goodridge, Rural Life, pp. 122-4. For similar descriptions of British weather and national character see Cecil A. Moore, Backgrounds of English Literature 1700-1760 (Minneapolis, 1953), pp. 210-18.

\textsuperscript{70} ethereal vault The sky.

\textsuperscript{71} verdurous Flourishing thick and green. Cf. Cyder, I, 567: ‘verd’rous Pasture’.

\textsuperscript{72} kine The archaic plural of ‘cow’, hence cattle generally.

\textsuperscript{73} spacious Cf. I, 18.

\textsuperscript{74} other paradise Cf. Shakespeare’s ‘Other Eden’, Richard II, II.i.42.

\textsuperscript{75} 163-70 An artist’s sensibility is in evidence here, as the poet builds an ideal landscape in terms of a painterly plenitude of scale, texture and colour, setting the rich ‘flakes of gold’ against a ‘verdurous’ pasture and a ‘blue’ sky (cf. the ‘cerulean’ sky of his weather-painting, I, 155 and note).

\textsuperscript{76} happy ...Their happiness Cf. Georgics, II, 458-9.


\textsuperscript{78} either Ind The East Indies and West Indies. The rhetorical device of listing things is characteristic of Dyer. Cf. I, 657; see also ‘The Country Walk’, 106-7, and ‘Verses by Mr Dyer’, 15-16, in Selected, pp. 8, 37.
Each object singly; with discov’ries new
His native country studious to enrich.

YE shepherds, if your labors hope success,
Be first your purpose to procure a breed,
To soil and clime adapted. Ev’ry soil
And clime, ev’n ev’ry tree and herb, receives
Its habitant peculiar: each to each,
The Great Invisible,\(^79\) and each to all,
Through earth, and sea, and air, harmonious suits.\(^80\) \(^81\)
Tempestuous regions, Darwent’s naked peaks,\(^82\)
Snowden and blue Plynlimmon, and the wide
Aerial sides of Cader-yddris huge;\(^83\)
These are bestow’d on goat-horn’d sheep, of fleece
Hairy and coarse, of long and nimble shank,
Who rove o’er bog or heath, and graze or brouze
Alternate, to collect, with due dispatch,
O’er the bleak wild, the thinly-scatter’d meal.
But hills of milder air, that gently rise
O’er dewy dales, a fairer species boast,
Of shorter limb, and frontlet\(^84\) more ornate;
Such the Silurian.\(^85\) If thy farm extends
Near Cotswold downs,\(^86\) or the delicious groves
Of Symmonds,\(^87\) honour’d through the sandy soil

\(^79\) The Great Invisible God.

\(^80\) harmonious suits Each type of region has a species in harmony with its characteristics; God matches each region with an appropriate species.

\(^81\) 185-91 ...To soil and clime adapted Cf. Columella, VII, ii, 2: ‘a breed of sheep must be chosen to suit local conditions’. See also Georgics, I, 54-61.

\(^82\) ‘Darwent’s naked peaks, The peaks of Derbyshire’ (Dyer).

\(^83\) ‘Snowden, Plynlimmon, and Cader-yddris, high hills in North Wales’ (Dyer). Snowdon is the highest of the North Wales mountains; Cader Idris, south of Dolgellau, is the steepest and wildest. Plynlimon Fawr is the high moorland area in mid-Wales, east of Aberystwyth, in which the Severn, Wye and several other rivers rise. Cf. I, 682; Cyder, I, 106-7: ‘that Cloud-piercing Hill, / Plinlimmon’; and Thomas Gray, ‘The Bard’, 34: ‘huge Plinlimmon’, in his Odes (1757).

\(^84\) frontlet This may mean either horns (cf. I, 340), or the tuft of wool on the sheep’s forehead.

\(^85\) Such the Silurian The native sheep of ‘Siluria’ (i.e. Herefordshire), which is the Rylands: but see also note to I, 208-13.

\(^86\) Cotswold downs The high ground in the eastern part of Gloucestershire. Cf. II, 379.

\(^87\) Symmonds Symonds Yat, a beauty spot on the river Wye between Goodrich Castle and Monmouth.
Of elmy Ross, or Devon’s myrtle vales, That drink clear rivers near the glassy sea; Regard this sort, and hence thy sire of lambs Select: his tawny fleece in ringlets curls; Long swings his slender tail; his front is fenc’d With horns Ammonian, circulating twice Around each open ear, like those fair scrolls That grace the columns of th’ Iönic dome.

Yet should thy fertile glebe be marly clay, Like Melton pastures, or Tripontian fields, Where ever-gliding Avon’s limpid wave Thwarts the long course of dusty Watling-street; That larger sort, of head defenceless, seek, Whose fleece is deep and clammy, close and plain: The ram short-limb’d, whose form compact describes One level line along his spacious back; Of full and ruddy eye, large ears, stretch’d head,

---

88 ‘Ross, a Town in Herefordshire’ (Dyer). See note to I, 49-51.
89 Devon’s myrtle vales This implies a climate so mild in the lush valleys of Devon that the fragrant Mediterranean shrub myrtle might grow there freely.
90 tawny Equivalent to Latin fulvus, golden, used in Lucretius, De Rerum Natura, V, 901.
91 Ammonian Jupiter Ammon, the Roman form of an Egyptian god, represented with a ram’s horns.
92 circulating twice Cf. Columella, VII, iii, 3: ‘The points which are most highly esteemed in a ram [include] curling horns’.
93 the columns of th’ Iönic dome The orders of ancient Greek architecture were distinguished by the styles of their columns. The Ionic column was surmounted by a square with volutes (spiral twists) in the shape of ram’s horns.
94 208-13 The ram described here cannot be a ‘Silurian’ as stated, since Rylands sheep were hornless: it seems to be an ideal, not a specific breed, incorporating features from the Rylands, Cotswold, and South-western Horn (modern Dorset Horn) types, and drawing on classical ideals of beauty. See Barrell, English Literature in History, p. 94; Goodridge, Rural Life, pp. 138-43, and the following four notes.
95 Melton pastures The rich grazing land around Melton Mowbray, Leicestershire.
96 ‘Tripontian fields, the country between Rugby in Warwickshire and Lutterworth in Leicestershire’ (Dyer). See also Notebooks, first series, p. 10 (i). The remains of the Roman settlement of Tripontium (meaning a place of three bridges or a triple-arched bridge: see next note) are on Watling Street (the modern A5), near Catthorpe, the village near Rugby where Dyer held a living in the 1740s.
97 Avon ... Watling-street The river Avon crosses Watling Street just south of Catthorpe. The area has many crossings and boundaries: a tributary of the Avon crosses Watling Street near Tripontium itself, the river Swift crosses it north of this, and at High Cross, to the north of Catthorpe, the ancient routes of Watling Street and Fosse Way intersect.
98 of head defenceless A hornless breed.
Nostrils dilated, breast and shoulders broad,
And spacious haunches, and a lofty dock. 99 100

THUS to their kindred soil and air induc’d,
Thy thriving herd will bless thy skilful care,
That copies nature; who, in ev’ry change,
In each variety, with wisdom works,
And pow’rs diversify’d of air and soil,
Her rich materials. Hence Sabæa’s rocks, 101
Chaldæa’s marl, 102 Aegyptus’ water’d loam, 103
And dry Cyrene’s 104 sand, in climes alike,
With diff’rent stores supply the marts of trade.
Hence Zembla’s 105 icy tracts no bleaters hear;
Small are the Russian herds, and harsh their fleece:
Of light esteem Germanic, far remote
From soft sea-breezes, open winters mild,
And summers bath’d in dew: on Syrian sheep
The costly burden only loads their tails; 106

99 dock The fleshy upper part of the tail.
100 218-24 This appears to be a rare early description of a prototype New Leicester sheep, the
most important new sheep produced by the breeding revolution. See Goodridge, Rural Life,
pp. 130-7. Cf. also Poly-Olbion, XIV, 259-64.
101 Sabæa’s rocks The mountainous area of south-western Arabia or Arabia Felix (modern
Yemen), from the name of the ancient Kingdom of Saba or Sheba. Cf. IV, 122.
102 Chaldæa’s marl Babylonia, the alluvial plain of the rivers Tigris and Euphrates, in the area
of modern Iraq. For ‘marl’ see note to I, 31.
103 Aegyptus’ water’d loam The rich alluvial soil of Egypt, irrigated by the lower Nile. See also
III, 415-17 and note.
104 Cyrene A north African city on the coast of modern Libya, founded by Greek colonists in
the seventh century BCE. Cf. Paradise Lost, II, 904: ‘Cyrene’s torrid soil’.
105 Zembla Modern Novaya Zemlya, a long island in the Barents Sea, reported by eighteenth-
century travellers as a place of permanent ice cliffs. Cf. Pope, The Temple of Fame, 53-60:
‘Zembla’s Rocks (the beauteous Work of Frost)’; John Armstrong, The Art of Preserving Health
(1744), II, 325: ‘the shoals / Of icy Zembla’. See also the Appendix on ‘Zembla: The Poet and
the Scientist’ in Alexander Pope, The Rape of the Lock and Other Poems, ed Geoffrey Tillotson
(London and New Haven, 1940), pp. 384-5.
106 Syrian sheep ... tails William Youatt, Sheep (1837), pp. 113-14, describes the Syrian sheep as
being of the ‘fat-tailed’ type familiar in other parts of the Middle East, Africa and Asia. His
drawing of this type (p. 114) shows a sheep whose fleece is thick only on its tail and chest,
which offers some support to Dyer’s description. See also notes to I, 243 and II, 414-20.
No locks Cormandel’s,107 none Malacca’s tribe
Adorn; but sleek of flix,109 and brown like deer,
Fearful and shepherdless, they bound along
The sands. No fleeces110 wave in torrid climes,
Which verdure boast of trees and shrubs alone,
Shrubs aromatic, caufee wild, or thea,111
Nutmeg, or cinnamon, or fiery clove,
Unapt to feed the fleece. The food of wool
Is grass or herbage soft, that ever blooms
In temp’rate air, in the delicious downs
Of Albion, on the banks of all her streams.

Of grasses are unnumber’d kinds, and all
(Save where foul waters linger112 on the turf)
Salubrious. Early mark, when tepid gleams
Oft mingle with the pearls of summer show’rs,
And swell too hastily the tender plains:
Then snatch away thy sheep; beware the rot;113
And with detersive bay-salt rub their mouths;
Or urge them on a barren bank114 to feed,
In hunger’s kind distress, on tedded hay;115
Or to the marish116 guide their easy steps,

107 Cormandel The Coromandel coast of south-east India, from Point Calimere to the mouth of the river Kisna. See also IV, 325.
108 Malacca Modern Melaka, settlement and town on the west coast of the Malaysian Peninsula, south-west of Kuala Lumpur.
109 sleek of flix Having a smooth down or coat. Cf. II, 407; and John Dryden, Annum Mirabilis (1667), stz. 132, l. 526, in Poems, I, 42.
110 No fleeces ... torrid climes Tropical sheep tend to be ‘hairy’ rather than ‘woolly’.
111 caufee ... thea Coffee < tea.
112 where foul waters linger Cf. Columella, VII, iii, 8: ‘[C]are must be taken to prevent there being any standing water’.
113 rot Liver-rot or liver-fluke. See next note and I, 21-4 and note.
114 barren bank Cf. Cyder, I, 100: ‘barren Heath’.
115 tedded hay Hay that has been spread out on the ground: cf. I, 397; Paradise Lost, IX, 450: ‘tedded grass’; ‘Summer’, 361: ‘tedded grain’.
116 marish Marsh.
If near thy tufted crofts the broad sea spreads,\textsuperscript{117}
Sagacious care foreacts: when strong disease
Breaks in, and stains the purple streams of health,\textsuperscript{118}
Hard is the strife of art: the coughing pest\textsuperscript{119}
From their green pasture sweeps whole flocks away.\textsuperscript{120}

\begin{align*}
\text{T} & \text{HAT dire distemper}\textsuperscript{121} \text{ sometimes may the swain,} \\
\text{Though late, discern; when, on the lifted lid,} \\
\text{Or visual orb, the turgid veins are pale;} \\
\text{The swelling liver then her putrid store} \\
\text{Begins to drink: ev’n yet thy skill exert,} \\
\text{Nor suffer weak despair to fold thy arms:} \\
\text{Again detersive\textsuperscript{122} salt apply, or shed} \\
\text{The hoary\textsuperscript{123} med’cine o’er their arid food.} \\
\text{IN cold stiff soils the bleaters oft complain} \\
\text{Of gouty ails, by shepherds term’d the halt:}\textsuperscript{124}
\end{align*}

\begin{align*}
\text{Those let the neighb’ring fold or ready crook} \\
\text{Detain; and pour into their cloven feet} \\
\text{Corrosive drugs, deep-searching arsenic,} \\
\text{Dry allum, verdigris, or vitriol keen.}\textsuperscript{125}
\end{align*}

\textsuperscript{117}257-61 None of these remedies would cure liver rot, which was poorly understood in Dyer’s time (cf. note to I, 282), but all do general preventive work. The actions amount to putting the sick sheep on a starvation diet (‘hunger’s kind distress’, 259), but giving salt as a tonic and purgative, and seeking additional minerals from grazing marshy or sea-washed turf, or close-cropping a ‘barren bank’ (thus ingesting some mineral-rich earth). Salt and mineral licking-blocks are used routinely today to prevent deficiency diseases.


\textsuperscript{119}the coughing pest This may refer either to brucellosis or tuberculosis. Cf. I, 23-4.

\textsuperscript{120}sweeps whole flocks away Cf. \textit{Georgics}, III, 472 (715): ‘And sweep the present Stock, and future Hope away’.

\textsuperscript{121}THAT dire distemper Liver-rot: cf. I, 21-4, 257-61 and notes.

\textsuperscript{122}detersive Having a cleansing or purgative effect.

\textsuperscript{123}hoary Having a grey-white colour.

\textsuperscript{124}gouty ails ... the halt Foot-rot. Cf. I, 21.

\textsuperscript{125}arsenic ... allum, verdigris, or vitriol Arsenious oxide or white arsenic, alum, verdigris or copper acetate, and sulphuric acid. All four chemicals have powerful astringent, mordant and anti-bacterial qualities, and were widely used until the present century, when less dangerous substances replaced them. Columella, VII, v, 11-12, recommends using pitch and various combinations of alum, sulphur, vinegar, crushed pomegranate, and copper-rust; verdigris is an ingredient in one of his recipes for treating mouth-sores in lambs (VII, v, 21-22).
But if the doubtful mischief scarce\textsuperscript{126} appears,
‘Twill serve to shift them to a dryer turf,
And salt again: th’ utility of salt\textsuperscript{127}
Teach thy slow swains: redundant humours cold\textsuperscript{128}
Are the diseases of the bleating kind.
Th’ infectious scab,\textsuperscript{129} arising from extremes
Of want or surfeit, is by water cur’d
Of lime, or sodden stave-acre, or oil
Dispersive of Norwegian tar,\textsuperscript{130} renown’d
By virtuous BERKELEY,\textsuperscript{131} whose benevolence
Explor’d its pow’rs, and easy medicine thence
Sought for the poor: ye poor, with grateful voice,
Invoke eternal blessings on his head.

SHEEP also pleurisies and dropsies know,
Driv’n oft from nature’s path by artful man,
Who blindly turns aside, with haughty hand,
Whom sacred instinct would securely lead.
But thou, more humble swain, thy rural gates
Frequent unbar, and let thy flocks abroad,
From lea to croft, from mead to arid field;\textsuperscript{132}

\begin{footnotes}
\item[126] scarce Scarcely, slightly.
\item[127] salt again ... salt Cf. note to I, 257-61. Until it was learned in the nineteenth century that liver-fluke was transmitted by the water-snail, salt remained the best remedy. William Youatt, \textit{Sheep} (1837), pp. 445-61, devotes more space to liver rot than to any other disease, citing Dyer on the value of salt as purgative, tonic and aperient, and other authorities from Hippocrates to the \textit{Quarterly Journal of Agriculture}. Columella, VII, iii, 20, recommends salt as an appetiser.
\item[128] redundant humours cold Dyer’s terminology here suggests a reversion to the ancient humoral theory of health, in which all ailments were thought to be caused by an excess of one or more of the four humours, hot, cold, moist or dry.
\item[129] scab This is mange, a mite-transmitted disease.
\item[130] Dyer recommends washing the sheep in lime-water, stavesacre (an extract of larkspur seeds), or tar-water, all early pesticide sheep-dips.
\item[131] virtuous BERKELEY The philosopher George Berkeley (1685-1753), Bishop of Cloyne, whose \textit{Siris: A Chain of Philosophical Reflexions and Inquiries concerning the Virtues of Tar Water} (1744) helped popularise the use of tar-water, though its primary purpose was philosophical. Dyer’s acquaintance, the artist John Smibert or Smybert (1684-1751), went to America with Berkeley in 1728 to found a university. See Marjorie Nicholson and G. S. Rousseau, ‘Bishop Berkeley and Tar-water’, in \textit{The Augustan Milieu}, ed Henry Knight Miller, Eric Rothstein and G. S. Rousseau (Oxford, 1970), pp. 102-137; Williams, p. 63 (note).
\item[132] lea ... croft ... mead ... field Dyer suggests moving the flock regularly between different field types.
\end{footnotes}
Noting the fickle seasons of the sky.
Rain-sated pastures let them shun, and seek
Changes of herbage and salubrious flow’rs.
By their all-perfect Master inly\textsuperscript{133} taught,
They best their food and physic can discern;
For HE, Supreme Existence, ever near,
Informs them. O’er the vivid green observe
With what a regular consent they crop,
At ev’ry fourth collection to the mouth,
Unsav’ry crow-flow’r,\textsuperscript{134} whether to awake
Languor of appetite with lively change,
Or timely to repel approaching ills,
Hard to determine. Thou, whom nature loves,
And with her salutary rules entrusts,
Benevolent MACKENZIE,\textsuperscript{135} say the cause.\textsuperscript{136}
This truth howe’er shines bright to human sense;
Each strong affection of th’ unconscious brute,
Each bent, each passion of the smallest mite,
Is wisely giv’n; harmonious they perform
The work of perfect reason, (blush, vain man.)

\textsuperscript{133} inly Inwardly, intimately.
\textsuperscript{134} crow-flow’r The buttercup, mildly poisonous to ruminants.
\textsuperscript{135} Benevolent MACKENZIE ‘Dr. Mackenzie, late of Worcester, now of Drumsugh, near Edinburgh’ (Dyer). James Mackenzie (1680?-1761), Dyer’s physician, friend and mentor from 1736 onwards, appears to have instigated the Fleece project in the winter of 1740-41 (see ‘Written on Recovery from a Dangerous Illness’, in Selected, p. 50, and Introduction, above). Mackenzie published The History of Health and the Art of Preserving It (Edinburgh and London, 1758), and anonymously, Essays and Meditation on Various Subjects. By a Physician (Edinburgh, 1762), both of which went through several editions.
\textsuperscript{136} 306-14 observe ... The question of animals eating the buttercup and other mildly poisonous plants, such as ivy, was a source of curiosity and the focus of various myths. Both Dyer’s suggestions of an aperitif (309-10), or a homeopathic or innoculative protection against illness (311), are intelligent and credible. The subject is discussed in detail by Goodridge in Rural Life, pp. 149-52.
And turn the wheels of nature’s vast machine. 

See that thy scrip, have store of healing tar,
And marking pitch and raddle; nor forget
Thy sheers true-pointed, nor th’ officious dog,
Faithful to teach thy stragglers to return:
So may’st thou aid who lag along, or steal
Aside into the furrows or the shades,
Silent to droop; or who, at ev’ry gate
Or hillock, rub their sores and loosen’d wool.
But rather these, the feeble of thy flock,
Banish before th’ autumnal months: ev’n age
Forbear too much to favour; oft renew,
And through thy fold let joyous youth appear.

Beware the season of imperial love,
Who through the world his ardent spirit pours;
Ev’n sheep are then intrepid: the proud ram
With jealous eye surveys the spacious field;
All rivals keep aloof, or desp’rate war
Suddenly rages; with impetuous force,
And fury irresistible, they dash
Their hardy frontlets; the wide vale resounds;
The flock amaz’d stands safe afar; and oft

137 293-320 Dyer’s belief that over-intervention is unnatural and may cause disease in sheep contrasts with the ruthless interventionism of improving farmers like his fellow Leicestershire agriculturalist Robert Bakewell of Dishley (1725-95), who pioneered the animal-breeding revolution in this period. Dyer’s approach is a product of the religio-philosophical ideas which influenced his later years, especially his latitudinarianism and belief in reason, an all-wise creator and (perhaps most importantly) ‘benevolism’ or the practice of virtue. Governed by these ideas, the shepherd may modulate or assist in natural processes, following ‘sacred instinct’ (296), but should not attempt to interfere excessively with such processes. Dyer’s philosophical position and its sources are discussed by Williams, pp. 107-13.

138 scrip The shepherd’s satchel: cf. I Samuel 17:40. The items Dyer recommends here had hardly changed since Thomas Tusser’s ‘A Digression to Husbandlie Furniture’ in Five Hundred Points of Good Husbandry (1573).

139 pitch and raddle Pitch is used to mark a sheep for identification, and raddle or ruddle, a red ochre, is put on the ram’s belly to mark and identify which ewes he has covered.

140 who lag along Cf. Georgics, III, 467 (708): ‘Or late to lag behind’.

141 This passage is modelled on Georgics, III, 440-77 (670-720), especially 441-6 (672-9), beginning ‘A scabby Tetter on their pelts will stick’.


Each to the other’s might a victim falls: 144
As fell of old, before that engine’s sway, 145
Which hence ambition imitative wrought,
The beauteous tow’rs of Salem 146 to the dust.

WISE custom, at the fifth or sixth return,
Or ere they’ve pass’d the twelfth of orient morn,
Castrates the lambkins: 147 necessary rite,
Ere they be number’d of the peaceful herd.
But kindly watch whom thy sharp hand has griev’d,
In those rough months, that lift the turning year:
Not tedious is the office; to thy aid
Favonius 148 hastens; soon their wounds he heals,
And leads them skipping to the flow’rs of May;
May, who allows to fold, if poor the tilth,
Like that of dreary, houseless, 149 common fields,
Worn by the plough: 150 but fold on fallows dry;
Enfeeble not thy flock to feed thy land: 151
Nor in too narrow bounds the pris’ners crowd:
Nor ope the wattled fence, 152 while balmy morn
Lies on the reeking pasture; wait till all

144 335-42 Cf. Georgics, III, 220-3 (340-44); ‘Spring’, 789-806.
145 that engine’s sway The battering-ram, used extensively in the Siege of Jerusalem (see next note).
146 Salem Jerusalem was besieged and largely destroyed by Titus, son of the emperor Vespasian, in 70 AD. See also IV, 158.
147 fifth or sixth return ... lambkins Castration should be carried out once the ram lamb is five or six days old, and before it is twelve days old.
148 Favonius The west wind, associated with the spring.
149 houseless Cf. King Lear, III.iv.30: ‘houseless heads’.
150 common fields, / Worn by the plough Dyer’s arguments against the common-field system and for enclosure are fully stated at II, 107-33.
151 fold on fallows dry; / Enfeeble not thy flock to feed thy land Proverb-like advice, using alliteration and antithesis (cf. I, 94-5). Folding is the practice of confining sheep in a series of small enclosures, to control closely the area of land they graze and fertilise. Dyer’s concern is how best to use the land, and he stresses that the urgent needs of the flock must take priority over the demands of arable farm land, particularly over-ploughed common fields, lying fallow but in very poor condition. The danger is that the ewes could suffer a disastrous loss of nutrients just when they are most needed to nurture lambs. Folding allows the close management of nutrition and helps avoid the effects of over-crowding, wet food, wet footing, etc. Cf. Thomas Tusser, Five Hundred Points of Good Husbandry, ed Geoffrey Grigson (Oxford and New York, 1984), pp. 281-2.
152 wattled fence Cf. 489.
The crystal dews, impearl’d upon the grass,\(^{153}\)
Are touch’d by Phœbus’ beams, and mount aloft,
With various clouds to paint the azure sky.\(^{154}\)

     IN teizing fly-time, dank, or frosty days,
With unctuous liquids, or the lees of oil,\(^{155}\)
Rub their soft skins, between the parted locks;
Thus the Brigantes;\(^{156}\) ’tis not idle pains:
Nor is that skill despis’d, which trims their tails,
Ere summer heats, of filth and tagged wool.

Coolness and cleanliness to health conduce.

    To mend thy mounds, to trench, to clear, to soil
Thy grateful fields, to medicate thy sheep,
Hurdles to weave, and clearly shelters raise,
Thy vacant hours require: and ever learn
Quick æther’s motions:\(^{157}\) oft the scene is turn’d;
Now the blue vault, and now the murky cloud,
Hail, rain, or radiance; these the moon will tell,
Each bird and beast, and these thy fleecy tribe:
When high the sapphire cope,\(^{158}\) supine they couch,
And chew the cud delighted; but, ere rain,
Eager, and at unwonted hour, they feed:
Slight not the warning; soon the tempest rolls,
Scatt’ring them wide, close rushing at the heels
Of th’ hurrying o’ertaken swains:\(^{159}\) forbear
Such nights to fold; such nights be theirs to shift
On ridge or hillock; or in homesteads soft,

---

\(^{153}\) *impearl’d upon the grass* Cf. *Paradise Lost*, V, 746-7: ‘Or stars of morning, dew-drops which the sun / Impearls on every leaf and every flower’.

\(^{154}\) 360-64 James Grainger, in the *Monthly Review*, 16 (April 1757), 330, noted that this disagrees with Virgil’s advice in the *Georgics*, III, 324-6 (504-6): ‘Before the Sun, while Hesperus appears; / First let ’em sip from Herbs the pearly tears / Of morning Dews’.

\(^{155}\) Cf. Columella, VII, iv, 5, on rubbing wine and oil into the skin.

\(^{156}\) ‘The Brigantes, the inhabitants of Yorkshire’ (Dyer).

\(^{157}\) *Quick æther’s motions* The movements of clouds and air, and the weather changes they portend; see also note to I, 440.

\(^{158}\) *When high the sapphire cope* When there is a cloudless blue sky (’cope’ means canopy or vault).

\(^{159}\) 383-5 Cf. the storms at I, 390-3 and 590-600, the snowstorm at I, 400-408, and the storm at sea at IV, 603-32. Thomson’s *Seasons* has many descriptions of storms; Dyer uses them more sparingly. The archetype is *Georgics*, I, 311-34 (419-58).
Or softer cotes, detain them. Is thy lot
A chill penurious turf,⁶⁰ to all thy toils
Untractable? Before harsh winter drowns
The noisy dykes, and starves the rushy glebe,
Shift the frail breed to sandy hamlets warm.⁶¹
There let them sojourn, ‘till gay Procne⁶² skims
The thick’ning verdure, and the rising flow’rs.
And while departing Autumn all embrowns
The frequent-bitten fields; while thy free hand
Divides the tedded hay;⁶³ then be their feet
Accustom’d to the barriers of the rick,⁶⁴
Or some warm umbrage; lest, in erring fright,
When the broad dazling snows descend, they run
Dispers’d to ditches, where the swelling drift
Wide overwhelms:\⁶⁵ anxious, the shepherd swains
Issue with axe and spade, and, all abroad,
In doubtful aim explore the glaring waste;
And some, perchance, in the deep delve upraise,
Drooping, ev’n at the twelfth cold dreary day,
With still continued feeble pulse of life;
The glebe, their fleece, their flesh, by hunger gnaw’d.⁶⁶⁻⁶⁷

---

⁶⁰ *Is thy lot / A chill penurious turf*  Cf. *Cyder*, I, 91: ‘If a penurious Clay shou’d be thy Lot’, and Thomas Gray’s *An Elegy Written in a Country Church Yard* (1751): ‘Chill Penury’ (51) and ‘Their lot’ (65).

⁶¹ *sandy hamlets warn*  Warmer, better-drained (‘sandy’) and drier land: cf. I, 30, 114 and 205.

⁶² *Procne*  The swallow. The tragic story of Procne and her transformation into a swallow is told in Ovid, VI, 424-674.

⁶³ *tedded hay*  See note to I, 259.

⁶⁴ *barriers of the rick*  Once the sheep are accustomed to eating the scattered ‘tedded’ hay (396-7), Dyer recommends that they learn to feed directly from hay-ricks in the field. These would be straw-thatched, vertically-walled ricks, and the sheep would need to learn to reach up in order to graze from them.

⁶⁵ 395-402 Dyer recommends that in late autumn the sheep should be hand-fed with ‘tedded’ hay close to the ricks in the field, or in another suitably sheltered place (‘some warm umbrage’), so that they get used to forgathering there in safety and will not disperse in panic when it snows, risking burial in ‘the swelling drift’. In ‘Winter’, 265-75, Thomson more cautiously advises shepherds to pen their flocks before the winter lest the sheep be lost in snow.

⁶⁶ ⁶⁶ *by hunger gnaw’d*  Hunger is personified through a transferred verb: it is in fact the sheep who have ‘gnawed’ the frozen ground (‘glebe’).

⁶⁷ 405-8 Dyer offers a seemingly miraculous example of sheep surviving twelve days imprisoned in snowdrifts.
AH gentle shepherd, thine the lot to tend,
Of all, that feel distress, the most assail’d,
Feeble, defenceless: lenient be thy care:
But spread around thy tend’rest diligence
In flow’ry spring-time, when the new-dropt lamb,
Tott’ring with weakness by his mother’s side,
Feels the fresh world about him; and each thorn,
Hillock, or furrow, trips his feeble feet:⁶¹⁸
O guard his meek sweet innocence from all¹⁶⁹
Th’ innum’rous ills, that rush around his life;
Mark the quick kite, with beak and talons prone,
Circling the skies to snatch him from the plain;
Observe the lurking crows; beware the brake,
There the sly fox the careless minute waits;
Nor trust thy neighbour’s dog, nor earth, nor sky:
Thy bosom to a thousand cares divide.
Eurus¹⁷⁰ oft flings his hail; the tardy fields¹⁷¹
Pay not their promis’d food;¹⁷² and oft the dam
O’er her weak twins with empty udder mourns,
Or fails to guard, when the bold bird of prey
Alights, and hops in many turns around,
And tires her also turning: to her aid
Be nimble, and the weakest, in thine arms,
Gently convey to the warm cote, and oft,
Between the lark’s note and the nightingale’s,¹⁷³
His hungry bleating still with tepid milk:
In this soft office may thy children join,
And charitable habits learn in sport:

¹⁶⁸ his feeble feet Nathan Drake, in Literary Hours (1798), nos. X-XI, pp. 137-72 (p. 150), suggests that ‘Lucretius is here very happily imitated, the artubus infirmis [weakly limbs] of that poet being not only translated, but accompanied with additional imagery, and, toward the conclusion, the idea of teaching charity to the children by their feeding the little lamb, carries with it every moral charm’. See Lucretius, De Rerum Natura, I, 260.
¹⁶⁹ Cf. Richard Savage, Of Public Spirit in Regard to Public Works (1737), 120: ‘Oh, guard his Youth from Sin’s alluring Voice’.
¹⁷⁰ Eurus The East Wind. Cf. Georgics, II, 107 (152); Cyder, I, 25.
¹⁷¹ tardy fields Fields which are late in their spring growth, through bad weather or for other reasons.
¹⁷² Pay not their promis’d food Cf. Cyder, I, 188-9: ‘Aquarius had not shed / His wonted Show’rs’.
¹⁷³ From dawn till dusk.
Nor yield him to himself, ere vernal airs
Sprinkle thy little croft with daisy flow’rs:
Nor yet forget him: life has rising ills:
Various as æther¹⁷⁴ is the past’ral care:
Through slow experience, by a patient breast,
The whole long lesson gradual is attain’d,
By precept after precept, oft receiv’d
With deep attention: such as NUCEUS sings¹⁷⁵
To the full vale near Soar’s¹⁷⁶ enamour’d brook,
While all is silence: sweet Hinclean swain!¹⁷⁷
Whom rude obscurity severely clasps:¹⁷⁸
The muse, howe’er, will deck thy simple cell
With purple violets and primrose flow’rs,
Well-pleas’d thy faithful lessons to repay.
  SLEEP no extremes can bear: both heat and cold
Spread sores cutaneous; but, more frequent, heat:
The fly-blown vermin, from their woolly nest,
Press to the tortur’d skin, and flesh, and bone,
In littleness and number dreadful foes.¹⁷⁹

¹⁷⁴ Various as æther This appears to use ‘Æther’ in the modern sense of air or atmosphere: cf. I, 376 and II, 40. In this sense, the simile refers back to the variety of atmospheric and weather phenomena mentioned at 376. But the poet also seems to be drawing on the classical idea of ether as a universal medium lying beyond and between measurable reality, and held to have great flexibility and variety in its physical characteristics. See OED, ‘Æther’, 1-5.
¹⁷⁵ 444-50 Dyer pays tribute to his friend Joseph Nutt of Hinckley (1700-75), apothecary, inventor of the ‘flooding’ system for ironing out bumps and potholes in the roads (see note to III, 139-41), and (by the present account) popular outdoor orator, probably on religious themes. See John Nichols, The History and Antiquities of the County of Leicester, Vol. IV (1807), pp. 747-8. See further note below.
¹⁷⁶ ‘Soar, a river in Leicestershire’ (Dyer).
¹⁷⁷ NUCEUS ...sweet Hinclean swain! Dyer is playing affectionately on Nutt’s name and character. ‘Nuceus’ is Latin for ‘nut’, and as nuts are often given the epithet ‘sweet’, so is this ‘Nutt’, who is characterised as having the virtues of the simple ‘swain’ of pastoral poetry. ‘Hinclean’, identifies and honours Nutt’s birthplace in Hinckley, Leicestershire.
¹⁷⁹ 453-5 This describes fly-strike, in which the fly can infest the animal’s flesh where there is a wound or persistent dampness or dirt in the fleece. The effects are highly distressing to the animal, and can lead to potentially lethal infection. Fly-strike is nowadays prevented and treated with insecticides.
Long rains in miry winter cause the halt;¹⁸⁰
Rainy luxuriant summers rot your flock;¹⁸¹
And all excess, ev’n of salubrious food,
As sure destroys, as famine or the wolf.
Inferior theirs to man’s world-roving frame,
Which all extremes in ev’ry zone endures.

WITH grateful heart, ye British swains, enjoy
Your gentle seasons and indulgent clime.
Lo, in the sprinkling clouds, your bleating hills
Rejoice¹⁸² with herbage, while the horrid rage
Of winter irresistible o’erwhelms
Th’ Hyperborean tracts:¹⁸³ his arrowy¹⁸⁴ frosts,
That pierce through flinty rocks, the Lappian¹⁸⁵ flies;
And burrows deep beneath the snowy world;
A drear abode, from rose-diffusing hours,
That dance before the wheels of radiant day,
Far, far remote;¹⁸⁶ where, by the squalid light
Of fœtid oil inflam’d, sea-monster’s spume,¹⁸⁷
Or fir-wood,¹⁸⁸ glaring in the weeping vault,
Twice three slow gloomy months, with various ills
Sullen he struggles; such the love of life!
His lank and scanty herds around him press,
As, hunger-stung, to gritty meal he grinds

¹⁸⁰ Halt or foot-rot, a bacterial infection, may be exacerbated by, but is not caused by, wet
ground (as Dyer implies): see Goodridge, Rural Life, pp. 147-8.
¹⁸¹ Liver rot, like foot-rot (see last note), is an infectious disease but can spread in wet, lush
¹⁸² 464-5 your bleating hills / Rejoice A transferred epithet; cf. Psalms 98:8: ‘let the hills be joyful
together’.
¹⁸³ Hyperborean tracts The lands of the far north (literally beyond Boreas, the north wind)
applied in classical Roman texts to all those inhabiting cold countries. Cf. Georgics, IV, 517;
Cyder, I, 24-5, II, 180 and 238-50.
¹⁸⁴ arrowy Piercing. This predates the first example of this meaning of the word recorded by
OED (2c), from William Cowper’s The Task (1785), VI, 782.
¹⁸⁵ Lappian Laplander, inhabitant of northern Scandinavia.
¹⁸⁶ There is no glow of sunshine in the igloo or snow-cave by which to tell the hour, implying
an impoverishing absence of those predictable daily routines that stabilise the English
shepherd’s life.
¹⁸⁷ fœtid oil ... spume Whale-oil, used in lamps. Cf. ‘Summer’, 1108-9: ‘Thence nitre, sulphur
and the fiery spume / Of fat bitumen’.
¹⁸⁸ Or fir-wood Burning resin in the lamps.
The bones of fish, or inward bark of trees,
Their common sustenance. While ye, O swains,
Ye, happy at your ease, behold your sheep
Feed on the open turf, or crowd the tilth,
Where, thick among the greens, with busy mouths
They scoop white turnips: little care is yours;
Only, at morning hour, to interpose
Dry food of oats, or hay, or brittle straw,
The watry juices of the bossy root
Absorbing: or from noxious air to screen
Your heavy teeming ewes, with wattled fence
Of furze or copse-wood, in the lofty field,
Which bleak ascends among the whistling winds.
Or, if your Sheep are of Silurian breed,
Nightly to house them dry on fern or straw,
Silk’ning their fleeces. Ye, nor rolling hut,
Nor watchful dog, require; where never roar
Of savage tears the air, where careless night
In balmy sleep lies lull’d, and only wakes
To plenteous peace. Alas! o’er warmer zones

189 From the diet described here, Dyer’s ‘Lappian’ is probably from the Norwegian coast. In times of distress (including World War II) Norwegians often fed on fish meal, now used as animal feed. Until the nineteenth century, ground bark from elm, birch or pine (containing vitamin C) was commonly used to eke out bread flour.
190 the horrid rage ... sustenance Compare Virgil’s description of the northern winter, Georgics, III, 349-83 (341-89), and parallel passages in Cyder, II, 179-84 and 238-50, and ‘Winter’, 794-949. Davies, p. 436, also cites James Ralph’s Night (1728) and Richard Savage’s The Wanderer (1729): see Night, 4 and The Wanderer, I.
191 This is a periphrasis of great precision: the turnip is 90% water, yet has the solidity of a ‘bossy’ root, one projected in a rounded shape. See also II, 104 and 391.
192 teeming Pregnant.
193 Silurian breed The Rylands sheep of Herefordshire.
194 Nightly to house them The practice of cotting, described here, though rarer in the eighteenth-century, was still practised with fine-woollen breeds such as the Cotswold and Rylands.
195 rolling hut The wheeled hut was used in the lambing season, so that the shepherd could stay among his ewes overnight. For a nineteenth-century literary description see Thomas Hardy, Far from the Madding Crowd (1874), Ch. 2. Dyer echoes Virgil’s pity for the roaming African herdsman, forced to take everything with him (‘his house and home, his arms, his Spartan dog and Cretan quiver’, Georgics III, 343-5), when he tells the English shepherd here that he does not need such a hut, nor even a dog (contradicting his own advice at I, 323): cf. also I, 527-31.
Wild terror strides: their stubborn rocks are rent;
Their mountains sink; their yawning caverns flame;
And fiery torrents roll impetuous down,
Proud cities deluging; Pompeian tow’rs,
And Herculanean, and what riotous stood
In Syrian valley, where now the Dead Sea
‘Mong solitary hills infectious lies.

See the swift furies, famine, plague, and war,
In frequent thunders rage o’er neighb’ring realms,
And spread their plains with desolation wide:
Yet your mild homesteads, ever-blooming, smile
Among embracing woods; and waft on high
The breath of plenty, from the ruddy tops
Of chimneys, curling o’er the gloomy trees,
In airy azure ringlets, to the sky.
Nor ye by need are urg’d, as Attic swains,
And Tarentine, with skins to clothe your sheep;
Expensive toil; howe’er expedient found
In fervid climates, while from Phœbus’ beams
They fled to rugged woods and tangling brakes.
But those expensive toils are now no more,
Proud tyranny devours their flocks and herds:
Nor bleat of sheep may now, nor sound of pipe,
Sooth the sad plains of once sweet Arcady,
The shepherds kingdom: dreary solitude

---

196 Pompeian ... Herculanean See note to I, 65-6.
197 Dead Sea ... infectious lies Since classical times the evaporating vapours of the Dead Sea were held to be pestilential, perhaps because of the fate of the cities which once stood there (see last note); ‘infectious’ may mean poisoned or tainted rather than disease-bearing.
199 499-505 For Dyer’s interest in volcanoes see also I, 64-6, IV, 316-19, and the list of volcanoes in Comm. Map, f. 29v.
200 Attic Of Attica, the area of ancient Greece containing the city of Athens.
201 Tarentine Of Tarentum (Greek Taras, modern Taranto), on the heel of Italy, a Spartan colony from c.700 BCE, and an important wool, linen and dyeing centre in the ancient world. Cf. Poly-Olbion, VII, 158; Cyder, I, 584: ‘finest Tarentine’. On the practice of clothing sheep, cf. Dyer’s note to II, 102.
202 Proud tyranny Greece remained under Turkish rule in the mid-eighteenth century.
203 Arcady A region in the central Peloponnese in ancient Greece, associated in poetry with the pastoral ideal.
Spreads o’er Hymettus, and the shaggy vale
Of Athens, which, in solemn silence, sheds
Her venerable ruins to the dust.

The weary Arabs roam from plain to plain,
Guiding the languid herd in quest of food;
And shift their little home’s uncertain scene
With frequent farewell: strangers, pilgrims all,
As were their fathers. No sweet fall of rain
May there be heard; nor sweeter liquid lapse
Of river, o’er the pebbles gliding by
In murmurs: goaded by the rage of thirst,
Daily they journey to the distant clefts
Of craggy rocks, where gloomy palms o’erhang
The ancient wells, deep sunk by toil immense,
Toil of the patriarchs, with sublime intent
Themselves and long posterity to serve.

There, at the public hour of sultry noon,
They share the bev’rage, when to wat’ring come,
And grateful umbrage, all the tribes around,
And their lean flocks, whose various bleatings fill
The echoing caverns: then is absent none,
Fair nymph or shepherd, each inspiring each
To wit, and song, and dance, and active feats;
In the same rustic scene, where Jacob won
Fair Rachel’s bosom, when a rock’s vast weight
From the deep dark-mouth’d well his strength remov’d,
And to her circling sheep refreshment gave.
SUCH are the perils, such\textsuperscript{211} the toils of life,  
In foreign climes.\textsuperscript{212} But speed thy flight, my muse;  
Swift turns the year; and our unnumber’d flocks  
On fleeces overgrown uneasy lie.  

NOW, jolly swains, the harvest of your cares\textsuperscript{213}  
Prepare to reap, and seek the sounding caves  
Of high Brigantium,\textsuperscript{214} where, by ruddy flames,  
Vulcan’s strong sons,\textsuperscript{215} with nervous\textsuperscript{216} arm, around  
The steady anvil and the glaring mass,  
Clatter their heavy hammers down by turns,  
Flatt’ning the steel: from their rough hands receive  
The sharpen’d instrument, that from the flock  
Severs the fleece.\textsuperscript{217} If verdant elder spreads  
Her silver flow’rs; if humble daisies yield  
To yellow crow-foot,\textsuperscript{218} and luxuriant grass,  
Gay shearing-time approaches. First, howe’er,  
Drive to the double fold, upon the brim  
Of a clear river, gently drive the flock,  
And plunge them one by one into the flood:  
Plung’d in the flood, not long the struggler sinks,  
With his white flakes,\textsuperscript{219} that glisten thro’ the tide;  
The sturdy rustic, in the middle wave,  
Awaits to seize him rising; one arm bears

\textsuperscript{211} \textit{SUCH} \ldots \textit{such} Cf. \textit{Cyder}, I, 67: ‘Such is the \textit{Kentchurch, such Dantzeyan Ground’}. The rhetorical pattern is based on \textit{Georgics}, II, 224.  
\textsuperscript{212} 462-552 This passage loosely imitates Virgil’s material on the harsh conditions of shepherding in other lands, compared with the home shepherd’s happy lot, in \textit{Georgics}, III, 339-83. See also notes to I, 465-80, 494 and 498-550.  
\textsuperscript{213} \textit{cares} Adapted from Latin \textit{cura}, used by Virgil to indicate an agricultural task, for example in \textit{Georgics}, I, 3 (3).  
\textsuperscript{214} ‘The caves of Brigantium—the forges of Sheffield in Yorkshire, where the shepherds shears and all edge-tools are made’ (Dyer).  
\textsuperscript{215} \textit{Vulcan’s strong sons} Vulcan was the Roman god of fire and metal-working; his ‘strong sons’ are the titanic Cyclopes, workmen in Vulcan’s smithy in the famous description of the making of Aeneas’s shield in \textit{Aeneid}, VIII, 439-42 (579 ff).  
\textsuperscript{216} \textit{nervous} Muscular. Cf. ‘sinewy arm’ (I, 68 and III, 396), ‘labor-strengthen’d arm’ (111), and (by contrast) ‘nerveless arm’, III, 381.  
\textsuperscript{218} \textit{crow-foot} The creeping buttercup, \textit{Ranunculus repens}.  
\textsuperscript{219} 571 \textit{white flakes} The sheep’s fleece, which according to Dyer buoy’s it up in the water.
His lifted head above the limpid stream,
While the full clammy fleece the other laves
Around, laborious, with repeated toil;
And then resigns him to the sunny bank,
Where, bleating loud, he shakes his dripping locks.

Shear them the fourth or fifth return of morn,
Lest touch of busy fly-blows wound their skin:
Thy peaceful subjects without murmur yield
Their yearly tribute: 'tis the prudent part
To cherish and be gentle, while ye strip
The downy vesture from their tender sides.

Press not too close; with caution turn the points;
And from the head in reg'lar rounds proceed:
But speedy, when ye chance to wound, with tar\(^{220}\)
Prevent the wingy swarm and scorching heat;
And careful house them, if the low'ring clouds
Mingle their stores tumultuous: through the gloom
Then thunder oft with pond'rous wheels rolls loud,
And breaks the crystal urns of heav'n: adown
Falls streaming rain. Sometimes among the steeps
Of Cambrian glades, (pity the Cambrian glades)
Fast tumbling brooks on brooks enormous swell,
And sudden overwhelm their vanish'd fields:
Down with the flood away the naked sheep,
Bleating in vain, are borne, and straw-built huts,
And rifted trees, and heavy enormous rocks,
Down with the rapid torrent to the deep\(^{221}\)

At shearing-time, along the lively vales,
Rural festivities are often heard:
Beneath each blooming arbor all is joy
And lusty merriment: while on the grass
The mingled youth in gaudy circles sport,
We think the golden age again return'd,

\(^{220}\) 587 *tar* Tar can disinfect and seal wounds against infection, fly-strike and the elements. Stockholm tar is still used for this purpose.
\(^{221}\) 589-600 Flash-floods such as the one described here still occur from time to time in the valleys of South Wales (‘Cambrian glades’). Storms are a stock element of *georgic* poetry.
\(^{222}\) 566-600 Cf. ‘Summer’, 371-422.
And all the fabled Dryades\(^{223}\) in dance.
Leering\(^{224}\) they bound along, with laughing air,
To the shrill pipe, and deep remurmm’ring cords
Of th’ ancient harp, or tabor’s hollow sound.

WHILE th’ old apart, upon a bank reclin’d,
Attend the tuneful carol, softly mixt
With ev’ry murmur of the sliding wave,
And ev’ry warble of the feather’d choir;
Music of paradise! which still is heard,
When the heart listens; still the views appear
Of the first happy garden, when content
To nature’s flow’ry scenes directs the sight.
Yet we abandon those Elysian walks,\(^{225}\)
Then idly for the lost delight repine:
As greedy mariners,\(^{226}\) whose desp’rate sails
Skim o’er the billows of the foamy flood,
Fancy they see the less’ning shores retire,
And sigh a farewell to the sinking hills.

COULD I recall those notes, which once the muse
Heard at a shearing, near the woody sides
Of blue-topp’d Wreakin.\(^{227}\) Yet the carols sweet,
Through the deep maze of the memorial cell,\(^{228}\)
Faintly remurmur. First arose in song
Hoar-headed\(^{229}\) DAMON,\(^{230}\) venerable swain,

\(^{223}\) Dryades The nymphs of the trees.
\(^{224}\) Leering Looking askance or obliquely.
\(^{225}\) Elysian walks From Greek Elysium (the Islands of the Blessed). Dyer may be thinking of the Elysian fields of Virgil’s Underworld, described in the Aeneid, VI, 637ff.
\(^{226}\) greedy mariners Cf. Eclogues, IV, 32 (46): ‘The greedy Sailer shall the Seas forgo’; also perhaps Cyder, II, 277: ‘astonish’d Mariner’. There are references to ‘greedy merchants’ in Dryden’s translations of Persius’ Fifth Satire (69), and Horace’s Odes, I, 29 (92); Poems, I, 434 and II, 771.
\(^{227}\) Wreakin, a high hill in Shropshire’ (Dyer). Rising to the west of Telford, near the north-east bank of the river Severn, the Wrekin is a craggy hill, 407 metres high. This prominent landmark indicates the north-eastern border of Dyer’s ‘Siluria’, and is the subject of a Shropshire toast, known in Dyer’s time, to ‘All friends round the Wrekin’.
\(^{228}\) the deep maze of the memorial cell The poet’s memory: the phrasing evokes the ancient idea of memory as a complex matrix of individual ‘cells’, each bearing a single piece of information. Dyer’s critics have often noted his gift for periphrasis.
\(^{229}\) hoar-headed White-haired.
\(^{230}\) DAMON A conventional pastoral name, used in Virgil’s third Eclogue.
The soothest shepherd\textsuperscript{231} of the flow’ry vale.
“This is no vulgar scene: no palace roof
“Was e’er so lofty, nor so nobly rise
“Their polish’d pillars, as these aged oaks,
“Which o’er our fleecy wealth and harmless sports
“Thus have expanded wide their shel’t’ring arms,
“Thrice told an hundred summers. Sweet content,
“Ye gentle shepherds, pillow us at night.”

“YES, tuneful DAMON, for our cares are short,
“Rising and falling with the cheerful day,”
COLIN\textsuperscript{232} reply’d, “and pleasing weariness
“Soon our unaching heads to sleep inclines.
“Is it in cities so? where, poets tell,
“The cries of sorrow sadden all the streets,
“And the diseases of intemp’rate wealth.
“Alas, that any ills from wealth should rise!\textsuperscript{233}

“MAY the sweet nightingale on yonder spray,
“May this clear stream, these lawns, those snow-white lambs,
“Which, with a pretty innocence of look,
“Skip on the green, and race in little troops;
“May that great lamp, which sinks behind the hills,
“And streams around variety of lights,\textsuperscript{234}
“Recall them erring: \textsuperscript{235} This is DAMON’s wish.

\textsuperscript{231} The soothest shepherd Cf. Milton, \textit{Comus}, 823: ‘The soothest shepherd that e’er piped on plains’. Milton intends this to refer to the shepherd’s pipe-playing, whereas Dyer’s Damon seems to be the ‘smoothest’ or most pleasing pastoral speech-maker. But ‘sooth’ can mean ‘true’ as well as ‘soft’ or ‘smooth’, so Damon may be the ‘truest’ speech-maker.

\textsuperscript{232} COLIN A standard English pastoral name, used by Spenser in \textit{The Shepheardes Calender} (1579).

\textsuperscript{233} 643-6 This is a familiar theme in poetry, as Dyer says: he would doubtless be familiar with Samuel Johnson’s \textit{London} (1738), for example. The best-known treatment of it, foreshadowed by Colin’s lines here, is William Blake’s poem ‘London’ (in \textit{Songs of Innocence and Experience}, 1794).

\textsuperscript{234} variety of lights The sunset.

\textsuperscript{235} Recall them erring The speaker expresses the wish that the natural beauty exemplified in the sunset should recall city-dwellers from the diseases of intemperate wealth to the innocence of rural life.
“HUGE Breaden’s\(^{236}\) stony summit once I climb’d

“After a kidling: DAMON, what a scene!

“What various views unnumber’d spread beneath!

“Woods, tow’rs, vales, caves, dells, cliffs, and torrent floods;

“And here, and there, between the spiry rocks,

“The broad flat sea.\(^{237}\) Far nobler prospects these,

“Than gardens black with smoke in dusty towns,

“Where stenchy vapours often blot the sun:

“Yet flying from his quiet, thither crouds

“Each greedy wretch for tardy-rising wealth,\(^{238}\)

“Which comes too late; that courts the taste in vain,

“Oh nauseates with distempers. Yes, ye rich,

“Still, still be rich, if thus ye fashion life;

“And piping, careless, silly shepherds we;

“We silly shepherds,\(^{239}\) all intent to feed

“Our snowy flocks, and wind the sleeky fleece.”

“DEEM not, howe’er, our occupation mean,”

DAMON reply’d, “while the SUPREME accounts

“Well of the faithful shepherd, rank’d alike

“With king and priest: they also shepherds are;\(^{240}\)

“For so th’ All-seeing stiles them, to remind

“Elated\(^{241}\) man, forgetful of his charge.”

“But haste, begin the rites: see purple eve

“Stretches her shadows: all ye nymphs and swains

\(^{236}\) ‘Breaden, a hill on the borders of Montgomeryshire’ (Dyer). Breidden Hill (Welsh Craig-ap-Wridden) is on the north-west bank of the Severn near Welshpool in Powys, and is 365 metres high. It marks the north-western corner of Dyer’s ‘Siluria’. Like the Wrekin (see note to I, 627) it is also a beacon, has an ancient camp at its summit, and is associated with convivial celebrations.


\(^{238}\) *tardy-rising wealth* An ironic echo of Samuel Johnson’s ‘SLOW RISES WORTH, BY POVERTY DEPREST’ (London: A Poem, 1738), 177.

\(^{239}\) *silly shepherds we; / We silly shepherds* This echoes ‘Ah silly I! more silly than my Sheep’, from the second of Ambrose Philips’s *Pastorals* (1709), 61-2), lines made notorious by Pope’s ironic challenge to ‘the most common reader’ to repeat these words ‘without feeling some motions of compassion’ (Guardian, no. 40, 27 April 1713). Dyer seems contrastingly to admire Philips’s style.

\(^{240}\) Dyer here extends the implications of the shepherdly role, following his appeal in line 13 to the King as the ‘people’s shepherd’. The pastoral role of the parish priest is of immediate concern to the poet, who was himself the very active incumbent of several parishes.

\(^{241}\) *Elated* Proud, exalted.
“Hither assemble. Pleas’d with honours due,
“SABRINA,\textsuperscript{242} guardian of the crystal flood,
“Shall bless our cares, when she by moonlight clear
“Skims o’er the dales, and eyes our sleeping folds:
“Or in hoar caves, around Plynlymmon’s\textsuperscript{243} brow,
“Where precious min’rals dart their purple gleams,
“Among her sisters she reclines; the lov’d
“Vaga, profuse of graces, Ryddol rough,
“Blithe Ystwith, and Clevedoc swift of foot;\textsuperscript{244}
“And mingles various seeds of flow’rs and herbs
“In the divided torrents, ere they burst
“Through the dark clouds, and down the mountain roll.
“Nor taint-worm\textsuperscript{245} shall infect the yeaning\textsuperscript{246} herds,
“Nor penny-grass,\textsuperscript{247} nor spearwort’s\textsuperscript{248} pois’nous leaf.”

He said: with light fantastic toe,\textsuperscript{249} the nymphs
Thither assembled, thither ev’ry swain;
And o’er the dimpled stream a thousand flow’rs,
Pale lilies, roses, violets, and pinks,
Mix’d with the greens of burnet, mint, and thyme,

\textsuperscript{242} SABRINA The goddess of the river Severn, the story of whose metamorphosis is told by Milton in \textit{Comus}, 824-57, in a passage extensively mined by Dyer. See also Geoffrey of Monmouth, \textit{History of the Kings of Britain}, trans. Lewis Thorpe (Harmondsworth, 1966), pp. 76-8; Spenser, \textit{Faerie Queene}, II.x.13-19; \textit{Poly-Olbion}, V-VI.

\textsuperscript{243} Plynlymmon See note to I, 194.

\textsuperscript{244} Vaga, Ryddol, Ystwith, and Clevedoc, rivers, the springs of which rise in the sides of Plynlymmon’ (Dyer). Vaga is the Wye, flowing south-east from Plynlimon; Cf. \textit{Cyder}, I, 203: ‘old Vaga’s Stream’, and 652-3: ‘the winding Stream / Of Vaga’. The Ryddol (Rheidol) and the more southerly Ystwith both flow west, reaching the sea at the coastal town of Aberystwyth. The ‘Clevedoc’ (Clywedog) flows east from the Clywedog lake to the head of the Severn.

\textsuperscript{245} taint-worm ‘A worm or crawling larva supposed to taint or infect cattle, etc’. (\textit{OED}). Cf. Milton, \textit{Lycidas}, 46: ‘Or taint-worm to the weanling herds that graze’.

\textsuperscript{246} yeaning Lambing or in lamb: cf. ‘teeming ewes’, I, 489.

\textsuperscript{247} penny-grass Probably Marsh Pennywort (\textit{Hydrocotyle vulgaris}), traditionally but wrongly thought to cause liver fluke.

\textsuperscript{248} spearwort Probably Lesser Spearwort (\textit{Ranuncula flammula}), thought to be unwholesome for sheep and sometimes called ‘sheep rot’.

And trefoil,\textsuperscript{250} sprinkled with their sportive arms,\textsuperscript{251}

\textbf{SUCH custom holds along th' irriguous vales,}\textsuperscript{252}

From Wreakin's\textsuperscript{253} brow to rocky Dolvoryn,\textsuperscript{254}

Sabrina’s early haunt, ere yet she fled

The search of Guendolen,\textsuperscript{255} her stepdame proud,

With envious hate enrag’d. The jolly chear,

Spread on a mossy bank, untouch’d abides,

Till cease the rites: and now the mossy bank

Is gaily circled, and the jolly chear

Dispers’d in copious measure; early fruits,

And those of frugal store, in husk or rind,\textsuperscript{256}

Steep’d grain, and curdled milk with dulcet cream\textsuperscript{257} \textsuperscript{258}

Soft temper’d, in full merriment they quaff,

And cast about their gibes; and some apace

Whistle to roundelays:\textsuperscript{259} their little ones

Look on delighted: while the mountain-woods,

And winding vallies, with the various notes

Of pipe, sheep, kine, and birds, and liquid brooks,

Unite their echoes: near at hand the wide

Majestic wave of Severn slowly rolls

Along the deep-divided glebe: the flood,

\textsuperscript{250} \textit{trefoil} Clover.

\textsuperscript{251} 694-7 \textit{a thousand flow'rs ...} Cf. Milton, \textit{Comus}, 850-1. The river-weddings of Spenser and Drayton both involve scattering flowers and herbs on the waters. See Spenser, \textit{Faerie Queene}, IV.xi.46; \textit{Poly-Olbion}, XV, 137-204.

\textsuperscript{252} \textit{irriguous vales} Irrigated, well-watered. Cf. \textit{Paradise Lost}, IV, 255; also \textit{Georgics}, IV, 32; ‘Spring’, 495.

\textsuperscript{253} \textit{Wreakin} Cf. I, 627 and note.

\textsuperscript{254} ‘Dolvoryn, a ruinous castle in Montgomeryshire, on the banks of the Severn’ (Dyer). Dolforwyn Castle is west of the river Severn between Newtown and Welshpool, in mid-Wales.

\textsuperscript{255} \textit{Sabrina ...Guendolen} Cf. Milton, \textit{Comus}, 829-30.

\textsuperscript{256} \textit{early fruits ... rind} Cf. IV, 237-8; \textit{Paradise Lost}, V, 341-2: ‘fruit of all kinds, in coat / Rough, or smooth rined, or bearded husk, or shell’.

\textsuperscript{257} \textit{dulcet cream} Cf. \textit{Paradise Lost}, V, 347: ‘dulcet creams’.

\textsuperscript{258} This describes frumenty, frumety or furmety, a traditional dish of grain and milk served at harvest and sheep-shearing festivities.

\textsuperscript{259} \textit{roundelays} Musical rounds.
And trading bark with low contracted sail,\textsuperscript{260}
Linger among the reeds and copsy\textsuperscript{261} banks
To listen; and to view the joyous scene.
BOOK II.¹

THE ARGUMENT.


NOW, of the sever’d lock,² begin the song,
With various numbers, thro’ the simple theme
To win attention: this, ye shepherd swains,

¹ Daniel Wray wrote to Lord Chancellor Hardwicke on 1 September 1750, on the composition of two key sections of Book II, the Golden Fleece material (212-301) and the Bishop Blaize procession (524-57): ‘Dyer has stowd his Argonauts very commodiously in a single bottom; and is now attending on Bishop Blaize in a Procession; He is in spirits; but sighs after Books, or the Neighbourhood of them, to consult, as he goes on’. (British Library, Add. MS. 35401, f. 134, transcribed by Collins, p. 371).
² sever’d lock Dyer is wittily alluding to The Rape of the Lock (1714), as a means of winning ‘attention’. There are other possible echoes of Pope’s mock-heroic poem at IV, 338-43 and 420-3, detailed in the notes to these passages.
This is a labor.³ Yet, O Wray,⁴ if Thou
Cease not with skilful hand to point her way,
The lark-wing'd muse, above the grassy vale,
And hills, and woods, shall, singing, soar aloft;
And He, whom learning, wisdom, candor, grace,
Who glows with all the virtues of his sire,
ROYSTON⁵ approve, and patronize the strain.

THRO' all the brute creation, none, as sheep,
To lordly man such ample tribute pay.
For Him their udders yield nectareous streams;
For Him their downy vestures they resign;
For Him they spread the feast:⁶ ah! ne'er may he
Glory in wants, which doom to pain and death
His blameless fellow-creatures. Let disease,
Let wasted hunger, by destroying live;
And the permission use with trembling thanks,
Meekly reluctant: 'tis the brute beyond:

And gluttons ever murder, when they kill.
Ev'n to the reptile ev'ry cruel deed

---

³ this ... This is a labor Cf. Aeneid, VI, 129 (195).
⁴ WRAY Daniel Wray (1701-83), Deputy-Teller of Exchequer to Philip Yorke (see next note), and a key figure in obtaining patronage for Dyer. They first met in London in the 1720s, through Arthur Pond and his ‘Roman Club’ (see Introduction and note to IV, 265). Wray and his childhood friend the critic and sonneteer Thomas Edwards (1699-1757), another member of the ‘Roman Club’, helped Dyer extensively with The Ruins of Rome and established the ‘board of critics’ to oversee completion of The Fleece.
⁵ ROYSTON Philip Yorke (1720-97), Viscount Royston, son of the Earl of Hardwicke (see note to I, 53), and later second Earl of Hardwicke. He and his father were Dyer’s chief patrons, secured his honorary degree from Cambridge and the living of Belchford, Lincolnshire (1750/1), and helped him obtain the living of Coningsby from Sir John Heathcote in 1751. In 1750 Yorke and his wife, the Marchioness Grey, became the principal patrons of The Fleece project, and appointed Dyer as Lady Grey’s chaplain.
⁶ 11-15 Cf. ‘Grongar Hill’ (Pindarick version), 102-7, Selected, p. 17, and Pope, Essay on Man, I, 133-40. There are many variants on this theme in pastoral poetry.
Is high impiety. Howe’er not all, Not of the sanguinary tribe are all; All are not savage. Come, ye gentle swains, Like BRAMA’s healthy sons on Indus’ banks, Whom the pure stream and garden fruit sustain, Ye are the sons of nature; your mild hands Are innocent: ye, when ye shear, relieve. Come, gentle swains, the bright unsully’d locks Collect; alternate songs shall sooth your cares, And warbling music break from ev’ry spray. Be faithful; and the genuine locks alone Wrap round: nor alien flake, nor pitch enfold: Stain not your stores with base desire to add Fallacious weight: nor yet, to mimic those, Minute and light, of sandy Urchinfield, Lessen, with subtle artifice, the fleece:

---

7 15-23 ah! ... impiety This complex and important passage takes an unusually strong position on meat eating and cruelty to animals. First, Dyer uses the figure of exclamation to express the wish that humans will not revel in meat eating, as it causes pain and death to the animal, an innocent fellow-creature (15-17). The next sentence, beginning ‘Let disease ... ’ (17-21), uses an unexpected grammar. The terms ‘disease’ and ‘wasted hunger’ are personifications, representing ‘those who suffer from disease’ and ‘those who are wasted by hunger’. Such persons may, in Dyer’s wish, use meat; implying that the destruction of animals is allowable in their (special) case, to avoid their own destruction. (There is a note of rhetorical paradox in this idea of causing death to preserve life.) They must, in return, ‘the permission use with trembling thanks’, that is, thank God in a way which suggests they are fearful of harming living creatures, for the ‘permission’ God gave Man to control and use animals. Any further use of meat would be brutal (‘tis the brute beyond’), because usage based on greed rather than necessity is ‘murder’ rather than necessary killing. It is ‘high impiety’ (23), an insult to God’s creation, to show cruelty even to an insect (‘reptile’). Keith Thomas, in Man and the Natural World, p. 173, cites this last statement as an example of the humane sensibility which began to emerge in the late seventeenth century. On God’s ‘permission’ to use animals, see Genesis 1:28 and 9:2-3; Thomas, especially pp. 17-25. Dyer’s friend James Mackenzie traces the histories of both the divine ‘permission’ to eat meat and vegetarianism in his The History of Health (Edinburgh, 1758), pp. 44-51, 190-8. Like Dyer, and like his fellow physician George Cheyne (1671/2-1743), whose ideas he discusses sympathetically, Mackenzie recommends a frugal but meat-eating diet.

8 BRAMA’s healthy sons The Hindus of India, healthy because of their vegetarianism.

9 your...Innocent Cf. ‘Summer’, 417-18: ‘tis not the knife / Of horrid slaughter’.

10 Urchinfield, the country about Ross in Herefordshire’ (Dyer). Modern Archenfield is an area south-west of Ross.
Equal the fraud. Nor interpose delay,  
Lest busy aether through the open wool  
Debilitating pass, and ev’ry film  
Ruffle and sully with the valley’s dust.  
Guard too from moisture, and the fretting moth  
Pernicious: she, in gloomy shade conceal’d,  
Her lab’rinth cuts, and mocks the comber’s care.  
But in loose locks of fells she most delights,  
And feeble fleeces of distemper’d sheep,  
Whither she hastens, by the morbid scent  
Allur’d; as the swift eagle to the fields  
Of slaught’ring war or carnage: such apart  
Keep for their proper use. Our ancestors  
Selected such, for hospitable beds  
To rest the stranger, or the gory chief,  
From battle or the chase of wolves return’d.  

When many-colour’d ev’ning sinks behind  
The purple woods and hills, and opposite  
Rises, full-orb’d, the silver harvest-moon,  
To light th’ unwearied farmer, late afield  
His scatter’d sheaves collecting; then expect  
The artists, bent on speed, from pop’rous Leeds,  
Norwich, or Froome: they traverse ev’ry plain,  
And ev’ry dale, where farm or cottage smokes:  
Reject them not; and let the season’s price  
Win thy soft treasures: let the bulky wain  
Through dusty roads roll nodding; or the bark,  

11 34-9 nor alien ... fraud There are similar warnings against the adulteration of produce in Cyder, II, 136-45 (turnip in wine), and Grainger, The Sugar Cane, III, 455-76 (sand in sugar). For Dyer, mingled (‘alien flake’) and pitch-marked wools (II, 34) are two common ‘frauds’ which could spoil a yarn: cf. II, 110-11; Smith, I, p. 132. The fraud outlined in 36-9 is that of passing off an inferior fleece as one from the Rylands sheep of ‘Urchinfield’ (see next note), whose fine, light fleeces were highly valued (on this ‘Lemster’ wool see note to I, 52).  
12 ather ... Debilitating pass The air passing through the wool may pollute it, another example of Dyer following Galen’s theories of ‘atmospheric corruption’: see note to I, 18. On ‘aether’ see also note to I, 440.  
13 loose locks of fells The wool from tangled or matted hides.  
14 artists Enterprising clothiers and wool-staplers from major textile centres such as the three towns named (Frome is in Dorset), who travelled the country buying up the clip as it was produced, rather than waiting for it to be brought to market.
That silently adown the cerule\textsuperscript{15} stream
Glides with white sails, dispense the downy freight
To copsy villages on either side,
And spiry towns, where ready diligence,
The grateful burden to receive, awaits,
Like strong BRIAREUS,\textsuperscript{16} with his hundred hands.

IN the same fleece diversity of wool
Grows intermingled, and excites the care
Of curious skill to sort the sev’ral kinds.
But in this subtle science none exceed
Th’ industrious Belgians, to the work who guide
Each feeble hand of want: their spacious domes
With boundless hospitality receive
Each nation’s outcasts: there the tender eye
May view the maim’d, the blind, the lame, employ’d,
And unrejected age; ev’n childhood there
Its little fingers turning to the toil
Delighted: nimbly, with habitual speed,
They sever lock from lock, and long, and short,
And soft, and rigid, pile in sev’ral heaps.\textsuperscript{17}

This the dusk hatter asks; another shines,
Tempting the clothier; that the hosier seeks;
The long bright lock is apt for airy stuffs;
But often it deceives the artist’s care,
Breaking unuseful in the steely comb.\textsuperscript{18}

For this long spungy wool no more increase
Receives, while winter petrifies the fields:
The growth of autumn stops; and what tho’ spring

\textsuperscript{15} cerule A pure sky-blue; cf. notes to I, 155 and I, 165-70.
\textsuperscript{16} BRIAREUS A giant in classical mythology, with 50 heads and 100 hands.
\textsuperscript{17} 76-85 ‘By this means scarce a beggar in Holland. That no nation may underwork them,
they take care to keep all materials for manufactures as low as possible, and tax necessaries’
(Dyer). This note is in ‘Collations’, p. 70, accompanying variant versions of this passage, and
closely parallels material in Gee, p. 55. Compare Dyer’s proposals for more workhouses and
his description of one at III, 234-302. At III, 261, as here, he describes a workhouse as a
‘dome’.
\textsuperscript{18} steely comb See note to III, 48-50.
Succeeds with rosy finger, and spins on
The texture? yet in vain she strives to link
The silver twine to that of autumn’s hand.

Be then the swain advis’d to shield his flocks
From winter’s dead’ning frosts and whelming snows:
Let the loud tempest rattle on the roof,
While they, secure within, warm cribs enjoy,
And swell their fleeces, equal to the worth
Of cloath’d Apulian, by soft warmth improv’d.

Or let them inward heat and vigor find,
By food of cole or turnep, hardy plants.
Besides, the lock of one continued growth
Imbibes a clearer and more equal dye.

BUT lightest wool is theirs, who poorly toil,
Through a dull round, in unimproving farms
Of common-field: inclose, inclose, ye swains;
Why will you joy in common-field, where pitch,
Noxious to wool, must stain your motley flock,
To mark your property? The mark dilates,
Enters the flake depreciated, defil’d,
Unfit for beauteous tint: besides, in fields
Promiscuous held, all culture languishes;
The glebe, exhausted, thin supply receives;
Dull waters rest upon the rushy flats
And barren furrows: none the rising grove
There plants for late posterity, nor hedge

---

19 *rosy finger* A stock epithet used by Homer to describe dawn. Cf. III, 145; *Paradise Lost*, VI, 2-3; ‘Summer’, 122.

20 89-96 Dyer is describing flawed longwool, the result of damage done to the sheep’s fleece in winter, so that the new growth in spring leaves a flaw-line which then breaks in the combing process, or takes up dyes unevenly.

21 ‘The shepherds of Apulia, Tarentum, and Attica, used to clothe their sheep with skins, to preserve and improve their fleeces’ (Dyer). Apulia (Modern Puglia) was the south-eastern Italian province, famous for its wool. For Attica and Tarentum see notes to I, 514 and 515.

22 *cole or turnep* The introduction of these high-energy, hardy fodder-crops on a field scale in the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries revolutionised British agriculture, enabling intensification, new breeding programmes, and the over-wintering of animals that formerly would have been slaughtered in autumn. Cf. I, 480-8 and II, 391.

23 *Besides...dye* Cf. the description of flawed wool, II, 89-96.

24 *Why...flock* Cf. II, 34 and note to II, 34-9.
To shield the flock, nor copse for chearing fire;  
And, in the distant village, ev’ry hearth  
Devours the grassy sword, the verdant food  
Of injur’d herds and flocks,\textsuperscript{25} or what the plough  
Should turn and moulder for the bearded grain;  
Pernicious habit, drawing gradual on  
Increasing beggary and nature’s frowns.  
Add too, the idle pilfer easier there  
Eludes detection, when a lamb or ewe  
From intermingled flocks he steals; or when,  
With loosen’d tether of his horse or cow,  
The milky stalk of the tall green-ear’d corn,  
The year’s slow-rip’ning fruit, the anxious hope  
Of his laborious neighbour, he destroys.\textsuperscript{26}  

\textbf{THERE are}, who over-rate our spungy stores,  
Who deem that nature grants no clime, but ours,  
To spread upon its fields the dews of heav’n,  
And feed the silky fleece; that card, nor comb,\textsuperscript{27}  
The hairy wool of Gaul can e’er subdue,  
To form the thread, and mingle in the loom,  
Unless a third\textsuperscript{28} from Britain swell the heap:  
Illusion all; though of our sun and air  
Not trivial is the virtue; nor their fruit,  

\textsuperscript{25} And...flocks 121-3 An attack on the common right of cutting turf (turbarry), used for domestic fuel. See J. M. Neeson, \textit{Commoners} (Cambridge, 1993), p. 159 and note.  
\textsuperscript{26} 107-33 Dyer’s arguments against common land here are that it produces less wool (107-9) and creates the need to identify sheep with pitch marks, spoiling the fleece (110-14). Common land is subject to multiple use, so that everything suffers (114-15). The land is stripped of nutrients, which are not renewed (116). It lacks proper drainage, especially in the marshy (‘rushi’, 117) areas and the ploughed land (‘furrows’, 118). Similarly, no-one bothers to plant hedges or copses to protect the sheep and provide firewood (118-20), so everyone burns turf instead (see note to II, 121-3), depriving the beasts of valuable pasture, and the growing corn of nutrients (121-5). This in turn leads to ‘beggary’, and is unnatural (125-6). On common land it is easy for thieves to steal sheep (127-9) or allow their animals to graze other peoples’ crops (130-1), destroying the careful work of others (132-3). Dyer might have added that breeding programmes are very difficult to carry out on common land. Cf. the summary of seventeenth-century arguments for enclosure in Lord Ernle [R.E. Protheroe], \textit{English Farming, Past and Present}, sixth edition, ed G. E. Fussell and O. R. McGregor (1961), pp. 125-9. See also I, 356-7.  
\textsuperscript{27} card, nor comb See note to III, 48-50.  
\textsuperscript{28} Unless a third This alludes to the view that French wool is poor unless British wool is intermixed with it to a third of its volume.
Upon our snowy flocks, of small esteem:
The grain of brightest tincture none so well
Imbibes: the wealthy Gobelins must to this
Bear witness, and the costliest of their looms.

AND though, with hue of crocus or of rose,
No pow’r of subtle food, or air, or soil,
Can dye the living fleece; yet ’twill avail
To note their influence in the tinging vase.
Therefore from herbage of old pastur’d plains,
Chief from the matted turf of azure marl,
Where grow the whitest locks, collect thy stores.
Those fields regard not, through whose recent turf
The miry soil appears: not ev’n the streams
Of Yare, or silver Stroud, can purify
Their frequent-sully’d fleece; nor what rough winds,
Keen-biting on tempestuous hills, imbrown.

YET much may be perform’d, to check the force
Of nature’s rigor: the high heath, by trees
Warm-shelter’d, may despise the rage of storms:
Moors, bogs, and weeping fens, may learn to smile,
And leave in dykes their soon-forgotten tears.
Labor and art will ev’ry aim atchieve
Of noble bosoms. Bedford Level, erst
A dreary pathless waste, the coughing flock
Was wont with hairy fleeces to deform;

29 Gobelins French tapestry factory, originally founded as a dye-works in Paris by Gilles and Jean Gobelin, c. 1450. It began to produce tapestries in the sixteenth century, and in 1662 was acquired by Louis XIV.
30 *tinging vase* The tingeing vase, the large vessel in which the dye is mixed and applied; here used as a metonymy for the dyeing process: cf. III, 195.
31 147-53 Dyer’s argument seems to be that whilst environmental factors cannot dye the fleece yellow or red (‘crocus ... rose’) when it is on the sheep (147-50), it is in the dyeing process (‘the tinging vase’) that the effects of soil and air make themselves apparent. Therefore fleeces should be obtained from sheep grazing old pasture on a blue (‘Azure’) marl soil (151-3), which enhances the wool’s whiteness and keeps it clean. New pasture and muddy fields should be avoided (153-5). For marl see note to I, 31.
32 *Yare ...Stroud* English rivers: the Yare flows through Norwich, and the Stroud Water or Frome connects Stroud with the Severn. Both towns were textile centres.
33 ‘Bedford Level in Cambridgeshire’ (Dyer). A large area of East Anglian fenland, drained in the seventeenth century by a group of speculators headed by the Earl of Bedford (see next note), after whom it is named.
And, smiling with her lure of summer flow'rs,
The heavy ox, vain-struggling, to ingulp;
Till one, of that high-honour'd patriot name,
RUSSEL,\textsuperscript{34} arose, who drain'd the rushy fen,
Confin'd the waves, bid groves and gardens bloom,
And through his new creation\textsuperscript{35} led the Ouze,
And gentle Camus,\textsuperscript{36} silver-winding streams:
Godlike beneficence; from chaos drear
To raise the garden and the shady grove.\textsuperscript{37}

BUT see Ierne's\textsuperscript{38} moors and hideous bogs,
Immeasurable tract. The traveller
Slow tries his mazy step on th' yielding tuft,
Shudd'ring with fear: Ev'n such perfidious wilds,
By labor won, have yielded to the comb
The fairest length of wool. See Deeping fens,\textsuperscript{39}
And the long lawns of Bourn.\textsuperscript{40} 'Tis art and toil
Gives nature value, multiplies her stores,
Varies, improves, creates: 'tis art and toil
Teaches her woody hills with fruits to shine,
The pear and tasteful apple; decks with flow'rs
And foodful pulse\textsuperscript{41} the fields, that often rise,
Admiring to behold their furrows wave

\begin{footnotes}
\item \textsuperscript{34} \textit{RUSSEL} Francis Russell, fourth Earl of Bedford (1593-1641), who headed the association that undertook the draining of the fens, begun in 1630.
\item \textsuperscript{35} \textit{his new creation} The Old and New Bedford Rivers, running north-east from Earith, Cambridgeshire, to Downham Market, Norfolk. These artificial waterways cut a straight course to the sea for the Great Ouse ('Ouze'), the most important river system draining the East Midlands and the Fens.
\item \textsuperscript{36} \textit{Camus} The River Cam, which flows northwards through Cambridge to meet the Great Ouse.
\item \textsuperscript{37} \textit{Godlike...grove} The progress of 'creation' (173) from 'chaos' to 'the garden' is 'Godlike' in that it replicates in miniature the account of creation in \textit{Paradise Lost}, VII, 216ff.
\item \textsuperscript{38} \textit{Ierne} Ireland. Cf. \textit{Cyder}, II, 223: 'Happy Iërne'.
\item \textsuperscript{39} \textit{Deeping fens} Area between Market Deeping and Spalding, Lincolnshire, on the North and South Drove Drains.
\item \textsuperscript{40} \textit{Bourn} Bourne, a town and district of Lincolnshire, west of Spalding.
\item \textsuperscript{41} \textit{flow'rs / And foodful pulse} Pea and bean crops, which are beautiful in flower. (John Clare is their laureate: see his ‘The Beanfield’ and ‘The Beans in Blossom’.)
\end{footnotes}
With yellow corn. What changes cannot toil,
With patient art, effect? There was a time,
When other regions were the swain’s delight,
And shepherdless Britannia’s rushy vales,
Inglorious, neither trade nor labor knew,
But of rude baskets, homely rustic geer,
Wov’n of the flexile willow; till, at length,
The plains of Sarum open’d to the hand
Of patient culture, and, o’er sinking woods,
High Cotswold show’d her summits. Urchinfield,
And Lemster’s crofts, beneath the pheasant’s brake,
Long lay unnoted. Toil new pasture gives;
And, in the regions oft of active Gaul,
O’er less’ning vineyards spreads the growing turf.

In eldest times, when kings and hardy chiefs
In bleating sheepfolds met, for purest wool
Phœnicia’s hilly tracts were most renown’d,
And fertile Syria’s and Judæa’s land,
Hermon, and Seir, and Hebron’s brooky sides:
Twice with the murex, crimson hue, they ting’d
The shining fleeces: hence their gorgeous wealth;

42 furrows wave / With yellow corn Cf. Thomas Morell’s popular libretto to Handel’s Judas Maccabeus, Part III, no. 66 (‘Duet: O lovely peace’): ‘Let fleecy flocks the hills adorn / And vallies smile with wavy corn’; first performed at Covent Garden in 1747.
43 plains of Sarum Salisbury Plain.
44 Urchinfield The Ross area: see note to II, 37.
45 Lemster Leominster, Herefordshire: see note to I, 52.
46 Phœnicia The ancient trading nation whose land formed the narrow coastal strip of the eastern Mediterranean, including the ports of Tyre and Sidon. See Gee, p. xxiv; Smith, I, p. 13.
47 Syria ... Judæa Ancient areas of the bible lands. Syria was in north-west Palestine, though the term is also used for a wider area. Judæa, formerly the Kingdom of Judah, was in southern Palestine.
48 Hermon, and Seir, and Hebron Mount Hermon in Syria marked the northern limit to the land claimed by Moses: see Deuteronomy 5:8-9. Mount Seir (Edom), the area between the Dead Sea and the Gulf of Aqaba, was the land occupied by Esau: see Genesis 32:3. Hebron was an ancient trading town in the Kingdom of Judah.
49 Twice with the murex This describes the process of double-dyeing. The murex is a shellfish formerly used as a source of Tyrian purple dye. Cf. II, 597; see also Richard Savage, The Wanderer (1729), Canto I, 161-4: ‘Swains on the Coast the far-fam’d Fish descry, / That gives the fleecy Robe the Tyrian Dye; / While Shells, a scatter’d Ornament, bestow; / The tinctur’d Rivals of the show’ry Bow’. 
And hence arose the walls of ancient Tyre.\textsuperscript{50}

\textbf{NEXT busy Colchis,\textsuperscript{51} bless’d with frequent rains,}

And lively verdure (who the lucid stream
Of Phasis\textsuperscript{52} boasted, and a portly race
Of fair inhabitants) improv’d the fleece;
When, o’er the deep by flying \textit{PHRYXUS} brought,
The fam’d Thessalian ram\textsuperscript{53} enrich’d her plains.

\textbf{THIS rising Greece with indignation view’d,}

And youthful \textit{JASON}\textsuperscript{54} an attempt conceiv’d
Lofty and bold: along Peneus’ banks,
Around Olympus’ brows,\textsuperscript{55} the muses’ haunts,
He rous’d the brave to redemand the fleece.
\textbf{Attend,\textsuperscript{56} ye British swains, the ancient song.}
From ev’ry region of \textit{Ægea’s} shore\textsuperscript{57}
The brave assembled; those illustrious twins,

\textsuperscript{50} \textit{Tyre} The Phoenician trading city, which, by this account, rose to greatness through its purple dye (see last note). Tyre is often used as a model for Britain, for example by Joseph Addison in \textit{The Freeholder}, no. 42 (14 May 1716), reproduced in Stephen Copley (ed), \textit{Literature and the Social Order in Eighteenth-Century England} (1984), pp. 65-7.

\textsuperscript{51} \textit{Colchis} An ancient country at the eastern end of the Euxine or Black Sea, between the Caucasus and Armenia. Its mild, rainy climate made it agriculturally rich, producing flax and herbs, and it was famous as the birthplace of Medea and the destination of the Argonautic expedition.

\textsuperscript{52} \textit{Phasis} The river at Colchis: see note to II, 277.

\textsuperscript{53} \textit{PHRYXUS brought, / The fam’d Thessalian ram} Phryxus or Phrixus, son of Athamas King of Thebes and the cloud-goddess Nephele, flying for his life, was carried over the sea on the back of a ram with a golden fleece to Colchis, ruled then by King Aeëtes, his kinsman (see note to I, 287). There he sacrificed the ram, preserving its golden fleece. Dyer’s account assumes a time-interval here, while the ram ‘improv’d the fleece’ (215) and thus ‘enrich’d’ the plains of Colchis (217). Aeëtes later killed Phryxus for the fleece, and his widow sent Jason their son (see next note) back to Greece for safety.

\textsuperscript{54} \textit{JASON} The son of Phryxus educated by the Centaur Chiron (see note to II, 239), Jason brought together the Greek heroes to voyage in the Argo to Colchis and reclaim the golden fleece, enabling him to regain his rightful throne at Iolcus.

\textsuperscript{55} \textit{Peneus’ banks, / Around Olympus’ brows} Peneus is the principal river of Thessaly, flowing through the Vale of Tempe between Mounts Olympus and Ossa (modern Pinios).

\textsuperscript{56} \textit{Attend} This dramatic imperative heralds a set-piece account of the voyage of the Argonauts (229-301). Dyer reworks the ‘ancient song’ in epic style, relishing its potential for alliteration and onomatopoeia and creating his seascapes with a painterly eye. His principal sources are the \textit{Argonautica} of Apollonius and Ovid’s \textit{Metamorphosis}, Book VII. In \textit{Poly-Oblion}, VII, 144-50, Lemster and its wool (see I, 52 and note) is explicitly compared to Colchis and the golden fleece. See also \textit{Notebooks}, first series, p. 139 (b).

\textsuperscript{57} From every land bordering the \textit{Ægean Sea.}
CASTOR and POLLUX; ORPHEUS, tuneful bard;
ZETES and CALAIS, as the wind in speed;
Strong HERCULES and many a chief renown’d.

ON deep Iolcos’ sandy shore they throng’d,
Gleaming in armour, ardent of exploits;
And soon, the laurel cord and the huge stone
Up-lifting to the deck, unmoor’d the bark;
Whose keel, of wond’rous length, the skilful hand
Of ARGUS fashion’d for the proud attempt;
And in th’ extended keel a lofty mast
Up-rais’d, and sails full-swelling; to the chiefs
Unwonted objects: now first, now they learn’d
Their bolder steerage over ocean wave,
Led by the golden stars, as CHIRON’s art
Had mark’d the sphere celestial. Wide abroad
Expands the purple deep: the cloudy isles,
Scyros, and Scopelos, and Icos, rise,

---

58 CASTOR and POLLUX Sons of Jupiter and Leda, sent by their mother from Sparta to join Jason (Argonautica, I, 146-50). Castor became a god of boxing and wrestling; Pollux was famous for horse-management. Jupiter made them into the constellation Gemini.
59 ORPHEUS Son of the muse Calliope (Argonautica, I, 23-4).
60 ZETES and CALAIS Sons of Boreas, the north wind (Argonautica, I, 211-14).
61 HERCULES The son of Zeus by Alcmene, the great Greek hero left the Erymenthian boar (whose capture had been one of his twelve labours) in Mycenae market-place, joining the Argonauts at Iolcos (Argonautica, I, 122-32). See G. Karl Galinski, The Herakles Theme: The Adaptations of the Hero in Literature from Homer to the Twentieth Century (Oxford, 1972).
62 226-8 CASTOR ... HERCULES Argonauts who accompanied Jason.
63 Iolcos’ sandy shore Iolcos, the natural harbour at the head of the gulf of Pagasae.
64 ARGUS Argos, builder of the Argo (guided by the goddess Athena), identified in some sources as the son of Phryxus (see note to II, 216-17).
65 chiefs The Argonauts, who are ‘chiefs’ in the sense of being the best of their generation.
66 Unwonted The sight of the ship may be ‘unwonted’ or unexpected because no-one had seen a ship like it: some sources suggest that many Argonauts had never been to sea before, so a ship with sails and a mast might be a novelty to them.
67 CHIRON’s art Chiron the Centaur, son of Saturn and Phillyra, navigator to the Argonauts. Learned in the arts of music, medicine and archery, he tutored many of the heroes including Jason.
68 cloudy isles ... Islands in the western Aegean Sea (modern Northern Sporades).
And Halonesos: soon huge Lemnos heaves Her azure head above the level brine, Shakes off her mists, and brightens all her cliffs: While they, her flatt’ring creeks and op’ning bow’rs Cautious approaching, in Myrina’s port Cast out the cabled stone upon the strand. Next to the Mysian shore they shape their course, But with too eager haste: in the white foam His oar ALCIDES breaks; howe’er, not long The chance detains; he springs upon the shore, And, rifting from the roots a tap’ring pine, Renews his stroke. Between the threat’ning tow’rs Of Hellespont they ply the rugged surge, To HERO’s and LEANDER’s ardent love Fatal: then smooth Propontis’ wid’ning wave, That like a glassy lake expands, with hills, Hills above hills, and gloomy woods, begirt. And now the Thracian Bosporus they dare,

---

69 Scyros ... Scopelos ... Icos ... Halonesus Islands to the north-east of Euboea. Scyros, rocky and barren, was conquered by Athens under Cimon; Achilles took refuge here: see Odyssey, XI, 508-9 (619-20). Halonesos was ‘said to be inhabited only by women, who had slaughtered all the males, and ... defended themselves against an invasion’ (Lempriere’s Classical Dictionary, 1788, p. 292).

70 Lemnos A large island off the North-west coast of Asia Minor.


72 Myrina’s port On the island of Lemnos (modern Mirina, on Limnos).

73 Mysian shore Mysia, a land on the west coast of ancient Asia Minor, south of the Propontis (see II, 257).

74 ALCIDES A name of Hercules, from his grandfather Alcaeus.

75 250-4 Cf. Paradise Lost, II, 542-4: ‘As when Alcides from Oechalia crowned / With conquest, felt th’ envenomed robe, and tore / Through pain up by the roots Thessalian pines’.

76 Hellespont Modern Dardanelles, the stretch of water dividing mainland Turkey and Asia Minor, linking the Aegean Sea and the Sea of Marmora.

77 HERO ... LEANDER For love of Hero of Sestus, Leander of Abydos swam the Hellespont nightly, guided, by the torch she held, to her high ‘threat’ning tow’rs’ (254). He was drowned in a storm and she, despairing, threw herself in the sea. See Georgics, III, 258-63 (403-14).

78 Propontis The modern Sea of Marmora, between the straits at Gallipoli and the Bosporus at Istanbul.


80 the Thracian Bosporus The narrow strait between Thrace and Turkey, linking the Sea of Marmora (Propontis) with the Black Sea (Euxine).
Till the Symplegades, tremendous rocks,
Threaten approach; but they, unterrify’d,
Through the sharp-pointed cliffs and thund’ring floods
Cleave their bold passage: nathless by the craggs
And torrents sorely shatter’d: as the strong
Eagle or vulture, in th’ intangling net
Involv’d, breaks thro’, yet leaves his plumes behind.
Thus, thro’ the wide waves, their slow way they force
To Thynia’s hospitable isle. The brave
Pass many perils, and to fame by such
Experience rise. Refresh’d, again they speed
From cape to cape, and view unnumber’d streams,
Halys, with hoary Lycus, and the mouths
Of Asparus and Glaucus, rolling swift
To the broad deep their tributary waves;
Till in the long-sought harbour they arrive

81 the Symplegades The ‘clashing ones’ or Cyanean Rocks, dangerous moving rocks set at the north end of the Bosporus. The Argonauts survived the passage through them, guided by a dove and helped by Athena (Argonautica, II, 549-610). Cf. Ovid, VII, 62-4. These rocks were commonly thought to be Homer’s wandering rocks (Odyssey, XII, 59-73, 201-21 (71-86, 240-63)).
82 thund’ring floods The whirlpool Charybdis.
83 nathless Nevertheless.
84 260-7 Cf. Argonautica, II, 549-610; Paradise Lost, II, 1017-18: ‘when Argo passed / Through Bosporus betwixt the justling rocks’.
85 Thynia’s hospitable isle Thynias or Thynnias, an island in the south-western Black Sea, east of Bosporus, on the coast of Bythynia (modern Turkey). The island was barren, but the god Apollo appeared to the Argonauts and gave them game to hunt, so they feasted there in his honour (Argonautica, II, 669-719).
86 Halys River in Asia Minor (modern river Kizil), flowing north into the Black Sea, and forming the north-eastern boundary of the Lydian empire. It was famous in the ancient world for the defeat of Croesus, the last king of Lydia (560-546 BCE), said to have been caused by his misunderstanding an oracle about crossing the Halys. See Argonautica, II, 366, 953, 963, IV, 245; Herodotus, Histories, I, 70-77.
87 Lycus River flowing westwards into the Black Sea. The Lycus and the Phasis (see note to II, 277) are mentioned by Virgil as having the same source. See Argonautica, II, 724; Georgics, IV, 367-8 (523).
88 Asparus Oates (f. 3) places this river with the Glaucus and Phasis on the eastern shore of the Black Sea. It may have been a tributary of the Phasis (see next two notes).
89 Glaucus Tributary of the river Phasis.
Of golden Phasis.\textsuperscript{90}\textsuperscript{91} Foremost on the strand
JASON advanc’d: the deep capacious bay,
The crumbling terrace of the marble port,\textsuperscript{92}
Wond’ring he view’d, and stately palace-domes,
Pavilions proud of luxury:\textsuperscript{93} around,
In ev’ry glitt’ring hall, within, without,
O’er all the timbrel-sounding squares and streets,
Nothing appear’d but luxury, and crowds
Sunk deep in riot. To the public weal
Attentive none he found: for he, their chief
Of shepherds, proud \AETES,\textsuperscript{94} by the name
Sometimes of king distinguish’d, ’gan to slight
The shepherd’s trade, and turn to song and dance:
Ev’n HYDRUS\textsuperscript{95} ceas’d to watch; MEDEA’s\textsuperscript{96} songs
Of joy, and rosy youth, and beauty’s charms,
With magic sweetness lull’d his cares asleep,
Till the bold heroes grasp’d the golden fleece.
Nimbly they wing’d the bark, surrounded soon

\begin{footnotes}
\item[90] \textit{golden Phasis} Modern Rion or Rioni, the principal river and port of Colchis, and the destination of the Argo. The river rises in the Caucasus mountains in modern Georgia, flowing west into the Black Sea below the port. Cf. \textit{Argonautica}, II, 1261: ‘broad-flowing Phasis’; Ovid, VII, 6: ‘the swift waters of muddy Phasis’; \textit{Georgics}, IV, 367 (524).
\item[91] 240-77 \textit{Wide abroad ... golden Phasis} Here Dyer moves his narrative into the present tense, giving the account of the voyage to Phasis dramatic immediacy.
\item[92] For Dyer the decline in the port, reflected in the indifference to commerce and ‘the public weal’ (285) witnessed by the Argonauts, has resulted from the seductive atmosphere of ‘song and dance’ (289) promoted by Medea.
\item[93] \textit{stately palace domes, / Pavilions proud of luxury}. Cf. Coleridge’s ‘Kubla Khan’, 2: ‘A stately pleasure-dome decree’. Both Coleridge’s and Dyer’s likely source is Samuel Purchas, \textit{Purchas His Pilgrimage} (1613): ‘In Xambdu did Cublai Can build a stately Palace’. See J. L. Lowes, \textit{The Road to Xanadu} (Boston and New York, 1927), p. 358. Coleridge may also have been remembering this line by Dyer.
\item[94] \AEETES King of Colchis, son of Sol and Perseis, father of Medea and Absyrtus. When Phryxus fled to his court on the golden ram, Aeëtes had him killed, and seized the golden fleece. See also note to II, 216-17.
\item[95] HYDRUS The dragon that guarded the golden fleece. It is not named in the principal ancient sources. Observing that the golden fleece story may be traced in the constellations, Dyer writes in his \textit{Notebooks}, first series, p. 139 (b): ‘Theres ye ship Argo & Hydras of watchful dragons wth. Midras cup & a Raven upon its carcass, ye symbol of death’.
\item[96] MEDEA Daughter to Aeëtes, king of Colchis, and niece to Circe. Famous as a musician and enchantress, she fell in love with Jason, helped him outwit Aeëtes and steal the fleece, and sailed with the Argonauts, distracting the pursuit by killing her brother Absyrtus and throwing his mangled limbs in the way.
\end{footnotes}
By Neptune’s friendly waves: secure they speed
O’er the known seas, by ev’ry guiding cape,
With prosperous return. The myrtle shores,
And glassy mirror of Iolcos’ lake,97
With loud acclaim receiv’d them. Ev’ry vale,
And ev’ry hillock, touch’d the tuneful stops
Of pipes unnumber’d,98 for the ram regain’d.

THUS Phasis lost his pride:99 his slighted nymphs
Along the with’ring dales and pastures mourn’d;
The trade-ship left his streams; the merchant shunn’d
His desart borders; each ingenious art,
Trade, liberty, and affluence, all retir’d,
And left to want and servitude their seats;
Vile successors, and gloomy ignorance
Following, like dreary night, whose sable hand
Hangs on the purple skirts of flying day.100

SITHENCE,101 the fleeces of Arcadian plains,
And Attic, and Thessalian,102 bore esteem;
And those in Grecian colonies dispers’d,
Caria,103 and Doris,104 and Ionia’s coast,105
And fam’d Tarentum, where Galesus’ tide,106
Rolling by ruins hoar of ancient towns,

97 Iolcos’ lake See note to II, 229. Cf. II, 258.
98 touch’d the tuneful stops / Of pipes unnumber’d Cf. Milton, ‘Lycidas’, 188: ‘He touched the tender stops of various quills’.
99 pride Cf. II, 419: ‘his heavy pride’.
100 302-10 Phasis lost his pride ... Colchis lost its golden fleece, a loss Dyer associates here with agricultural and commercial failure. Cf. Huet’s History of the Commerce and Navigation of the Ancients, quoted in Smith, I, pp. 8-9: ‘This Golden Fleece is a Mystery, which has been variously explained by the Ancients. Some say it was the Profit arising from the Wool of Colchis; others, that it meant the Gold that was taken out of the Rivers of the Country’. Smith wisely adds: ‘Might it not be both?’
101 SITHENCE Thereupon; subsequently.
102 Arcadian plains, / And Attic, and Thessalian Major regions of mainland Greece. Arcadia is one of the idealized settings of classical pastoral, along with Theocritus’s Sicily and Virgil’s native Northern Italy; see III, 1 and note.
103 Caria A region in south-west Asia Minor, settled by the ancient Greeks.
104 Doris A colony of the Dorian Greeks in south-west Asia Minor.
105 Ionia’s coast The deeply indented coastal region of western Asia Minor opposite Chios and Samos.
106 Tarentum, where Galesus’ tide For Tarentum see note to I, 515. The river Galesus (modern Galeso) flows into the Gulf of Taranto in southern Italy.
Through solitary vallies seeks the sea.
Or green Altinum,107 by an hundred Alps
High- crown’d, whose woods and snowy peaks aloft
Shield her low plains from the rough northern blast.
Those too of Bætica’s108 delicious fields,
With golden fruitage bless’d of highest taste,
What need I name? The Turdeman tract,
Or rich Coraxus,109 whose wide looms unroll’d
The finest webs? where scarce a talent weigh’d
A ram’s equivalent.110 Then only tin111
To late-improv’d Britannia gave renown.

LO the revolving course of mighty time,
Who loftiness abases, tumbles down
Olympus brow, and lifts the lowly vale.
Where is the majesty of ancient Rome,
The throng of heroes in her splendid streets,
The snowy vest of peace, or purple robe,
Slow trail’d triumphal?112 where the Attic fleece,
And Tarentine,113 in warmest litter’d cotes,
Or sunny meadows, cloath’d with costly care?
All in the solitude of ruin lost,
War’s horrid carnage, vain ambition’s dust.

---

107 Altinum An Italian city on the Venetian coast (modern Altino), famous in Roman times for its wool.
108 Bætica The Roman province of southern Spain, rather larger than modern Andalusia, known for its fine wool. Columella was a native of Gades (Cadiz) in this province. Cf. Cyder, I, 583-4: ‘the Fleece / Batic’.
109 The Turdeman tract, / Or rich Coraxus Turdania is the area around the river Guadalquivir in southern Spain (from Turdetanos, the name of this ancient Celtic province). Pliny in Natural History, VI, v, 16, names the ‘Coraxi’ as a people of Colchis. Cf. Smith, I, p. 5: ‘Strabo speaks of the fine Woolen Manufacture of Turdetania, a Part of the Kingdom of Portugal, and the yet finer of the Coraxi, a people of Asia, and the large Price of Rams there for breeding; this so early as the Time of Tiberius Caesar’.
110 where scarce a talent weigh’d / A ram’s equivalent A ‘talent’ was a unit of weight as well as currency. Dyer adapts here an old adage: that Lemster wool (see note to I, 52) was worth its weight in gold.
111 only tin ‘The textile industry had by then built no reputation. Smith, I, p. 10, describes British tin and lead as part of a significant trade with the Phoenicians in the west of Britain in ancient times.
112 Lo ... triumphal Cf. The Ruins of Rome, esp. 333-6.
113 Tarentine Cf. I, 515. Despite Dyer’s gloom Tarento remained an important centre of the wool trade: see Smith, II, p. 212: ‘(Taranto) furnishes a great deal of fine Wool’.
LONG lay the mournful realms of elder fame
In gloomy desolation, till appear’d
Beauteous Venetia, first of all the nymphs,
Who from the melancholy waste emerg’d:
In Adria’s gulph her clotted locks she lav’d,
And rose another Venus: each soft joy,
Each aid of life, her busy wit restor’d;
Science reviv’d, with all the lovely arts,
And all the graces. Restituted trade
To ev’ry virtue lent his helping stores,
And cheer’d the vales around; again the pipe,
And bleating flocks, awak’d the cheerful lawn.

The glossy fleeces now of prime esteem
Soft Asia boasts, where lovely Cassimere,
Within a lofty mound of circling hills,
Spreads her delicious stores; woods, rocks, caves, lakes,
Hills, lawns, and winding streams; a region term’d
The paradise of Indus. Next, the plains
Of Lahor, by that arbor stretch’d immense,
Through many a realm, to Agra, the proud throne
Of India’s worshipp’d prince, whose lust is law:
Remote dominions; nor to ancient fame

114 Beauteous Venetia Venice, the great trading power of the Middle Ages.
115 melancholy waste The Dark Ages.
116 Adria’s gulph The Gulf of Venice, at the head of the Adriatic.
117 her clotted locks she lav’d Venice is built on a series of raised, sea-lapped islands. This enables Dyer to develop his personification cleverly here; punning on Venice/Venus, he visualises the Venetian islands as the locks of the goddess’s curling wet hair. This image of Venice as Venus rising from the waves may perhaps have been inspired by the famous Botticelli painting; Dyer visited Florence in 1725 and copied Correggio’s Madonna and Christ Child there. Cf. also Edward Young, The Merchant (Dublin, 1730), p. 36: ‘Proud Venice sits amid the Waves; / Her Foot ambitious Ocean laves’.
118 Cassimere Kashmir, in northern India. Cf. IV, 346.
119 Indus In this context India, rather than the river Indus. (Cf. IV, 154 and 172.)
120 Lahor A fertile region of north-west India, modern Punjab.
121 Agra City and region in northern India, south-east of Delhi, formerly a centre of Mogul rule.
122 India’s worshipp’d prince The Great Mogul.
123 Lahor ... Agra ... India’s worshipp’d prince Cf. Paradise Lost, XI, 391: ‘To Agra and Lahore of Great Mogul’.
124 whose lust is law Cf. George Goodwin: ‘My Lust is Law: what I desire, I dare’, Automachia; or, the self-conflict of a Christian (1607), [B3v-B4].
Nor modern known, till public-hearted ROE,\textsuperscript{125} 
Faithful, sagacious, active, patient, brave, 
Led to their distant climes advent’rous trade.

ADD too the silky wool of Lybian lands,\textsuperscript{126} 
Of Caza’s bow’ry dales, and brooky Caus,\textsuperscript{127} 
Where lofty Atlas\textsuperscript{128} spreads his verdant feet, 
While in the clouds his hoary shoulders bend.

NEXT proud Iberia\textsuperscript{129} glories in the growth 
Of high Castile, and mild Segovian\textsuperscript{130} glades.

AND beauteous Albion, since great EDGAR\textsuperscript{131} chas’d 
The prowling wolf, with many a lock appears 
Of silky lustre; chief, Siluria, thine; 
Thine, Vaga, favour’d stream; from sheep minute 
On Cambria\textsuperscript{132} bred: a pound o’erweighs a fleece,\textsuperscript{133} 
Gay Epsom’s too, and Banstead’s,\textsuperscript{134} and what gleams 
On Vecta’s isle,\textsuperscript{135} that shelters Albion’s fleet,

\textsuperscript{125} ROE Sir Thomas Roe (1581?-1644), lord ambassador to the court of Jehangir, Mogul Emperor of Hindustan, 1615-18. Roe’s skilful diplomacy laid the foundations for British rule in India and the success of British trade in the East.
\textsuperscript{126} silky wool of Lybian lands William Youatt, Sheep (1837), pp. 115-16, records that the sheep of north east and east Africa are hairy rather than woolly: ‘but that hair is sometimes remarkable for its lustre and softness’.
\textsuperscript{127} Caza’s bow’ry dales, and brooky Caus Tentatively identified by Oates (f. 3v) as follows: ‘A little South of Mount Atlas there are two rivers in the Old Geography, named Casa & Diar—& in our modern maps—two alike in distance—the Daradus & Albach. But I dare not affirm that these are the same wth. Dyer’s, tho a very great Manufacture in Woolen goods is certainly here carryd on’.
\textsuperscript{128} lofty Atlas Mountain range in north-west Africa. In Greek mythology the Titan Atlas was transformed into a mountain by the hero Perseus.
\textsuperscript{129} Iberia Spain. Cf. I, 130-2; IV, 652.
\textsuperscript{130} Castile ... Segovia The wool-producing Spanish provinces of Castile and Segovia, northwest of Madrid: see Smith, II, pp. 413-17. Cf. also I, 130-2; IV, 47.
\textsuperscript{131} Edgar or Eadgar (944-975), King of England, imposed on the prince of North Wales in c. 968 a tribute of 300 wolves’ heads. Despite his consequent reputation for eradicating the wolf (see Smith, I, p. 15), it survived in England into the fifteenth century, later in Scotland. Cf. Cyder, II, 549: ‘Edgar grateful’.
\textsuperscript{132} Siluria ... Vaga ... Cambria The Rylands sheep of the Wye valley (Vaga) in Herefordshire (Siluria). Dyer traces their breeding to the Welsh side of the border (Cambria). Cf. I, 57, 203 and 492.
\textsuperscript{133} a pound o’erweighs a fleece The fleeces weigh less than a pound. Cf. II, 37, and note to II, 325-6.
\textsuperscript{134} Epsom ... Banstead See note to I, 38.
\textsuperscript{135} Vecta’s isle The Isle of Wight. Cf. III, 429.
With all its thunders: or Salopian stores,\textsuperscript{136} Those which are gather’d in the fields of Clun:\textsuperscript{137} High Cotswold\textsuperscript{138} also ‘mong the shepherd swains Is oft remember’d, though the greedy plough Preys on its carpet: He, whose rustic muse\textsuperscript{139} O’er heath and craggy holt her wing display’d, And sung the bosky bourns\textsuperscript{140} of ALFRED’s shires,\textsuperscript{141} Has favour’d Cotswold with luxuriant praise.

Need we the levels green of Lincoln note, Or rich Leicestria’s\textsuperscript{142} marly plains, for length Of whitest locks and magnitude of fleece Peculiar; envy of the neighb’ring realms? But why recount our grassy lawns alone, While ev’n the tillage of our cultur’d plains, With bossy turnep, and luxuriant cole,\textsuperscript{143} Learns thro’ the circling year\textsuperscript{144} their flocks to feed.\textsuperscript{145}

\begin{center}
\textbf{INGENIOUS} trade, to clothe the naked world,
\end{center}

Her soft materials, not from sheep alone, From various animals, reeds, trees, and stones, Collects sagacious: In Eubœa’s isle\textsuperscript{146} A wond’rous rock\textsuperscript{147} is found, of which are wov’n Vests incombustible: Batavia,\textsuperscript{148} flax;

\begin{flushright}
\textsuperscript{137}fields of Clun An upland area of Shropshire on the Anglo-Welsh border; the Clun Forest breed of sheep originated there.
\textsuperscript{138}High Cotswold A long tract of high ground in the east part of Gloucestershire, yielding a fine short grass for feeding sheep.
\textsuperscript{139}He, whose rustic muse ‘Drayton’ (Dyer).
\textsuperscript{141}ALFRED’s shires Wessex and the southern counties.
\textsuperscript{142}Lincoln ... Leicestria The ‘old’ Lincoln and Leicester breeds of sheep were the best sheep in the island for producing lustrous long-wools: see also note to II, 443.
\textsuperscript{143}bossy turnep, and luxuriant cole See note to II, 104.
\textsuperscript{144}thro’ the circling year All the year round (thanks to new winter-feeding crops).
\textsuperscript{145}111-92 This passage constitutes a ‘progress’ poem, a type of which Thomson’s \textit{Liberty} (1735-36) is a good example.
\textsuperscript{146}Eubœa’s isle The largest Aegean island, on the eastern coast of Greece.
\textsuperscript{147}‘A wondrous rock—the Asbestos’ (Dyer). Cf. \textit{Aeneid}, VI, 42-4 (62-7).
\textsuperscript{148}Batavia Holland (mis-identified by Oates, f. 3v, as the Dutch colony of Batavia in Java). Cf. IV, 11 and 444; ‘Autumn’, 921, and ‘Winter’, 768.
Siam’s warm marish\textsuperscript{149} yields the fissile cane; Soft Persia, silk; Balasor’s\textsuperscript{150} shady hills 400  
Tough bark of trees;\textsuperscript{151} Peruvian Pito,\textsuperscript{152} grass; And ev’ry sultry clime the snowy down  
Of cotton, bursting from its stubborn shell To gleam amid the verdure of the grove.  
With glossy hair of Tibet’s shagged goat\textsuperscript{153} 405  
Are light tiaras\textsuperscript{154} wov’n, that wreath the head, And airy float behind: the beaver’s flix\textsuperscript{155}  
Gives kindliest warmth to weak enervate limbs, When the pale blood slow rises through the veins.  
Still shall o’er all prevail the shepherd’s stores, 410  
For num’rous uses known: none yield such warmth, Such beauteous hues receive, so long endure; So pliant to the loom, so various, none.  
  
WILDrove the flocks, no burdening fleece they bear,  
In fervid climes: nature gives nought in vain.\textsuperscript{156} 415  
Carmenian wool on the broad tail alone\textsuperscript{157}  
Resplendent swells, enormous in its growth: As the sleek ram from green to green removes,  
On aiding wheels his heavy pride he draws,  

\textsuperscript{149} Siam’s warm marish ... fissile cane The flood-plain of central Thailand, producing splittable (‘fissile’) bamboo-cane, used in matting, etc.  
\textsuperscript{150} Balasor Sea-port in north-eastern India, to the south-west of Calcutta.  
\textsuperscript{151} Tough bark of trees The vegetable fibre jute, extracted from shrubs of the Corcurus species and used in coarse textiles like sacking, was formerly a principal export of north-eastern India.  
\textsuperscript{152} Peruvian Pito Pita, a plant of the genus \textit{Agave}, native to tropical America, which yields a strong fibre.  
\textsuperscript{153} Tibet’s shagged goat Tibetan goat-hair wool, used in shawls, head-dresses and women’s dresses.  
\textsuperscript{154} light tiara A kind of turban or raised head-dress worn in many eastern countries.  
\textsuperscript{155} beaver’s flix Beaver fur. Beaver-down was formerly widely used to make hats, and the fur to make coats.  
\textsuperscript{156} nature gives nought in vain Cf. Cyder, I, 98: ‘Thus naught is useless made’.  
\textsuperscript{157} Carmenian Wool from Kerman or Kirman was regarded as the best in Persia (modern Iran): see Smith, II, p. 215.  
\textsuperscript{158} on the broad tail alone See note to I, 238-9.
And glad resigns it for the hatter’s use.\textsuperscript{159} 
EV’N in the new Columbian\textsuperscript{160} world appears
The woolly covering: Apacheria’s glades,
And Canses’,\textsuperscript{161} echo to the pipes and flocks
Of foreign swains. While time shakes down his sands,
And works continual change, be none secure:
Quicken your labors, brace your slack’ning nerves,
Ye Britons; nor sleep careless on the lap
Of bounteous nature; she is elsewhere kind.
See Mississippi lengthen-on her lawns,\textsuperscript{162}
Propititious to the shepherds; see the sheep\textsuperscript{163}
Of fertile Arica,\textsuperscript{164} like camels form’d;
Which bear huge burdens to the sea-beat shore,
And shine with fleeces soft as feathery down.
COARSE Bothnic locks\textsuperscript{165} are not devoid of use;
They clothe the mountain carl, or mariner
Lab’ring at the wet shrouds, or stubborn helm,
While the loud billows dash the groaning deck.

\textsuperscript{160} \textit{new Columbian world} America.
\textsuperscript{161} ‘Apacheria and Canses, provinces in Louisiana, on the western side of the Mississippi’ (Dyer).
\textsuperscript{162} \textit{Mississippi lengthen-on her lawns} The lower Mississippi flows through a vast flood plain. By seasonally flooding its adjacent fields, the river lengthens the period of grazing they can sustain, promoting new grass growth. Field-flooding was a subject of great interest to agricultural improvers. Dyer’s fellow Leicestershire resident in the 1740s, Robert Bakewell (1725-95), devised a system of canals at his farm in Dishley in order to create artificial flooding. Cf. Dyer’s comment on the Nile, III, 415-17 and note. For an earlier poetic description of field-flooding, at the Denton estate in Yorkshire, see Andrew Marvell, ‘Upon Appleton House’ (wr. 1651), stanza lix.
\textsuperscript{163} the sheep ‘These sheep are called Guanapos’ (Dyer). If so, they are not sheep at all but llamas, members of the camel family. The Guanaco or Huanaco (\textit{Lama glama}) is the wild species from which the domesticated llama is derived.
\textsuperscript{164} ‘Arica, a province of Peru’ (Dyer). The name survives in a seaport once on the Peruvian southern border, now in Chile, which still exports alpaca (llama) wool.
\textsuperscript{165} \textit{Bothnic locks} Swedish wool, described by Smith, II, p. 210, as ‘very coarse’. 
All may not Stroud’s\textsuperscript{166} or Taunton’s\textsuperscript{167} vestures wear;

Nor what, from fleece Rataean,\textsuperscript{168} mimic flow’rs
Of rich Damascus:\textsuperscript{169} many a texture bright
Of that material in Praetorium\textsuperscript{170} wov’n,
Or in Norvicum,\textsuperscript{171} cheats the curious eye.

IF any wool peculiar to our isle\textsuperscript{172}
Is giv’n by nature, ’tis the comber’s lock,
The soft, the snow-white, and the long-grown flake.
Hither be turn’d the public’s wakeful eye,\textsuperscript{173}
This golden fleece to guard, with strictest watch,
From the dark hand of pilf’ring avarice,
Who, like a spectre, haunts the midnight hour,
When nature wide around him lies supine
And silent, in the tangles soft involv’d
Of death-like sleep: he then the moment marks,
While the pale moon illumes the trembling tide,
Speedy to lift the canvass, bend the oar,

\footnotesize
\textsuperscript{166} Stroud See Comm. Map, f. 12v (a): ‘Stroud a great Cloathing Town famous for dying scarlets— & cloth’. It produced red-dyed cloths, and blankets. Eric Kerridge cites John Aubrey on the iron deposits through which the Stroudwater flowed which made the area particularly good for dyeing red, scarlet and black (Textile Manufactures in Early Modern England (Manchester, 1985), p. 15).

\textsuperscript{167} Taunton A major textile town in Devon. Comm. Map, ff. 23-23v, mentions its production of a range of fabrics, and that the river Tone ‘is made navigable to Taunton by a fine new Channel cut at y[e] expence of y[e] people of Taunton’.

\textsuperscript{168} ‘Rataean fleeces, the fleeces of Leicestershire’ (Dyer). This was a long-staple wool, suitable for making worsted flowered damasks (see next note).

\textsuperscript{169} mimic flow’rs / Of rich Damascus Eric Kerridge records that in the late sixteenth-century Flemish emigrants brought the art of weaving worsted flowered damasks, the woollen equivalents of the reversible-patterned silk cloths originally made in Damascus, to Norwich, and that manufacture spread from there (Textile Manufactures in Early Modern England (Manchester, 1985), p. 51).

\textsuperscript{170} Praetorium, Coventry’ (Dyer).

\textsuperscript{171} Norvicum Norwich.

\textsuperscript{172} wool peculiar to our isle The English lustrous combing longwools were regarded as unique: see, for example, Smith, II, pp. 282 (where the phrase ‘a peculiar growth of wool’ is used) and 319.

\textsuperscript{173} the public’s wakeful eye A witty allusion to the myth of the golden fleece: drugged by Jason, the ‘ever-watchful dragon’ guarding the fleece was overcome by sleep: see Ovid, VII, 149-58.
And waft his thefts to the perfidious foe.  

HAPPY the patriot, who can teach the means
To check his frauds, and yet untroubled leave
Trade’s open channels. Would a gen’rous aid
To honest toil, in Cambria’s hilly tracts,
Or where the Lune\textsuperscript{175} or Coker\textsuperscript{176} wind their streams,
Be found sufficient? Far, their airy fields,
Far from infectious luxury arise.
O might their mazy dales, and mountain sides,
With copious fleeces of Ierne\textsuperscript{177} shine,
And gulphy Caledonia,\textsuperscript{178} wisely bent
On wealthy fisheries and flaxen webs;
Then would the sister realms, amid their seas,
Like the three graces\textsuperscript{179} in harmonious fold,
By mutual aid enhance their various charms,
And bless remotest climes—To this lov’d end
Awake, Benevolence; to this lov’d end,
Strain all thy nerves, and ev’ry thought explore.\textsuperscript{180}

\textsuperscript{174} 446-55 France’s acquisition of English wool by smuggling and bribery was an obsession for Dyer (and many others): see note to I, 140-4, and cf. William Shenstone’s ‘Elegy XVIII’: ‘Ah! what avails the tim’rous lambs to guard, / Tho’ nightly cares, with daily labours, join? / If foreign sloth obtain the rich reward, / If GALLIA’s craft the pond’rous fleece purloin!’ (Works, 1764, I, p. 66).

\textsuperscript{175} ‘Lune, a river in Cumberland’ (Dyer). The Lune flows through Lancaster into Morecambe Bay.

\textsuperscript{176} ‘Coker, a river in Lancashire’ (Dyer). The river Cocker flows through Buttermere and Crummock Water in Cumbria, meeting the Derwent at Cockermouth.

\textsuperscript{177} Ierne Ireland.

\textsuperscript{178} Caledonia Scotland, ‘gulphy’ because of its many lochs.

\textsuperscript{179} three graces Aglaea, Euphrosyne and Thalia, daughters of Zeus and Eurynome in classical Greek mythology, were held to represent beauty, charm and joy; but it is their mutual harmony, captured in famous paintings by Rubens, Raphael, Correggio and others, that drives Dyer’s simile.

\textsuperscript{180} 456-72 Dyer is seeking a way of promoting textile production and trade whilst preventing British wool falling into the hands of the French, a tricky combination. To police the English Channel effectively without crippling trade, alternative trading routes must be established and left ‘untroubled’, hence the suggestion of financial incentives to ports such as those of Wales (‘Cambria’) and the north-west (by implication, Lancaster on the Lune and Cockermouth on the ‘Coker’), which are further from temptation’s way. Using the same logic, Dyer in the following draft version of lines 456-75 proposes the building of a port at the Welsh coastal town of Aberystwyth:

There is a means, without the tedious clog
Of register expensive, without force,
Which easy Nature points, to check his frauds.
Ye senate chiefs, ye men of public heart,
Let rural walks sometimes delight; ev’n scenes
Of far retirement; among erring streams,
And wilds uncultured: aid the willing hand
Of honest labour in those plains remote
From the smooth syren of the Gallic coast,
Alluring luxury, whose specious smiles
Shed subtle poisons. Cast your affluence
Down to comparison with anxious want,
And meagre penury: behold the poor,
Whose fireless hearth prepares them no repast;
For whom no vine the purple cluster hangs,
To cheer their heart; no corn unfolds its ear;
Nor shade from heat, nor shelter from the storm,
Can they demand: beneath the boundless sky
No property appears which they can claim:
No thing so small that poverty can say,
See, this is mine. But, henceforth, tune your songs,
Ye sedulous poor; the vallies uncorrupt
Of distant regions with your yellow cots
Smiling shall glisten: the high-climbing crofts
Of the Brigantes, with your curious looms,
(The gift of sympathising affluence,)
Shall murmur; or the lofty mountain sides,
Where Cambro-britons brace their nervous limbs,
And o’er the oaten cake, and fountain draught,
Rejoice. O guardian of our ambient main,
Neptunian Anson, smile upon the port
Of straw-built Aberystwyth that awaits
Thy trident’s power; instruct her rugged rocks
To spare the trading vessel, or her crags
Collect, and heave them from the liquid path:
So shall the dales around Plinlimmon’s base
With copious fleeces of lërne shine,
And gulphy Caledonia, wisely bent
On wealthy fisheries and flaxen webs:
So shall the sister realms amid their seas,
Like the three graces, in harmonious fold,
By mutual aid enhance their various charms,
And bless remotest climes—or errs the Muse,
Whose wide benevolence is unconfined,
Lost like the waters of a shoreless stream,
No rising greens, but thirsty sands around,
However willing in its course. Away,
Ye barbarous proud, whose passions would immure
In your own little heart the joys of life,
(Unsocial things!) for your repast alone,
Far, far away, whose passions would immure,
In your own little hearts, the joys of life;
(Ye worms of pride) for your repast alone,
Who claim all nature’s stores, woods, waters, meads,
All her profusion; whose vile hands would grasp
The peasant’s scantling, the weak widow’s mite,181
And in the sepulchre of Self entomb182
Whate’er ye can, whate’er ye cannot use.
Know, for superior ends th’ Almighty Pow’r183
(The Pow’r, whose tender arms embrace the worm)184
Breathes o’er the foodful earth the breath of life,
And forms us manifold; allots to each
His fair peculiar; wisdom, wit, and strength;
Wisdom, and wit, and strength, in sweet accord,
To aid, to cheer, to counsel, to protect,
And twist the mighty bond. Thus feeble man,
With man united, is a nation strong185
Builds tow’ry cities,186 satiates ev’ry want,
And makes the seas profound, and forests wild,
The gardens of his joys. Man, each man’s born
For the high business of the public good.\(^{187}\)\(^{188}\)

FOR me, ’tis mine to pray, that men regard
Their occupations with an honest heart,
And cheerful diligence: like the useful bee,
To gather for the hive not sweets alone,
But wax, and each material; pleas’d to find
Whate’er may sooth distress, and raise the fall’n,
In life’s rough race: O be it as my wish!
’Tis mine to teach th’ inactive hand to reap
Kind nature’s bounties, o’er the globe diffus’d.

FOR this, I wake the weary hours of rest;
With this desire, the merchant I attend;
By this impell’d, the shepherd’s hut I seek,
And, as he tends his flock, his lectures hear
Attentive, pleas’d with pure simplicity,
And rules divulg’d beneficent to sheep:
Or turn the compass o’er the painted chart,
To mark the ways of traffic;\(^{189}\) Volga’s stream,\(^{190}\)
Cold Hudson’s cloudy streights,\(^{191}\) warm Afric’s cape.\(^{192}\)

---

\(^{187}\) *Man ... public good* Man’s chief end is considered to be to glorify God, as in the first tenet of the Scottish Catechism. Dyer’s prioritising of ‘public good’ as the purpose of human life is boldly characteristic of him.

\(^{188}\) 467-93 Biblical imagery abounds in this passage, which reflects Dyer’s belief in Christian benevolence. Psalms 104 is the major source, but the worldview is broadly that of biblical wisdom literature: Job, Psalms, Proverbs and Ecclesiastes. There are also echoes of the New Testament in the appeal to the image of the widow at the temple treasury (Mark 12:42-4) and the teaching of Christ on the providential ordering of nature (Matthew 6:26).

\(^{189}\) 503-10 Compare the ‘autobiographical’ passage which opens the second half of *Paradise Lost* (VII, 12-39), Lucretius, *De Rerum Natura*, I, 140-5, and *Cyder*, I, 364-71. Dyer’s claim to have conducted considerable practical and intellectual research seems to be borne out by what is known of his procedures, and by his detailed knowledge of shepherding and textile manufacture.

\(^{189}\) *Volga’s stream* The principal river in Russia and the longest in Europe, rising in north-west Russia and flowing south-east for 2,300 miles to the Caspian Sea.

\(^{190}\) *Hudson’s cloudy streights* The Hudson Strait separates Baffin Island from the coast of northern Quebec, and is the route into Hudson Bay from the east.

\(^{191}\) *Afric’s cape* The Cape of Good Hope.
Latium’s firm roads,\textsuperscript{193} the Ptolemean fosse,\textsuperscript{194} And China’s long canals; those noble works, Those high effects of civilizing trade,\textsuperscript{195} Employ me, sedulous of public weal: Yet not unmindful of my sacred charge; Thus also mindful, thus devising good, At vacant seasons, oft; when ev’n ing mild Purples the vallies, and the shepherd counts His flock, returning to the quiet fold, With dumb complacence: for Religion, this, To give our ev’ry comfort to distress, And follow virtue with an humble mind; This pure Religion.\textsuperscript{196} Thus, in elder time, The rev’rend BLASIUS wore his leisure hours,\textsuperscript{197} And slumbers, broken oft: till, fill’d at length With inspiration, after various thought, And trials manifold, his well-known voice Gather’d the poor, and o’er Vulcanian\textsuperscript{198} stoves, With tepid lees of oil, and spiky comb,\textsuperscript{199}  

\textsuperscript{193} Latium’s firm roads i.e. the Roman roads.

\textsuperscript{194} Ptolemean fosse This appears to refer to the system of canals developed in Egypt, especially under the Ptolemies, which Dyer admired and mentions in his essay on canals, Comm. Map, ff. 39-39v. He may be thinking specifically of the canal linking Lake Mariout, south of Alexandria, to the Canopic Mouth of the Nile, some twelve miles to the east. See Pliny, Natural History, V, xi, 62-3.


\textsuperscript{196} 521-4 for Religion ... pure Religion Cf. Epistle of James 1:27: ‘Pure religion and undefiled before God and the Father is this, To visit the fatherless and widows in their affliction, and to keep himself unspotted from the world’.

\textsuperscript{197} The rev’rend BLASIUS St Blaize, Bishop of Sebaste in Cappadocia (modern Armenia) in the early fourth century, who was tormented with iron combs and martyred by order of the emperor Licinius in 316 CE. This form of torture seems to have been the real reason he was adopted in England as the patron saint of wool-combers, though stories of his inventing or improving wool-combing techniques were common, as Dyer shows here. St Blaize was also invoked against throat infections and diseases of cattle.

\textsuperscript{198} Vulcanian Like the fires of Vulcan, Roman god of fire, iron and metal-working.

\textsuperscript{199} o’er Vulcanian stoves ... comb This is the basic equipment of wool-combing. The stove keeps the combs warm, so that they soften the lanolin and make the wool easier to work; the wool is oiled during the process to keep it flexible and moist. Further on wool-combing see note to III, 48-50.
Shew’d how the fleece might stretch to greater length,  
And cast a glossier whiteness. Wheels went round;  
Matrons and maids with songs reliev’d their toils;  
And ev’ry loom receiv’d the softer yarn.  
What poor, what widow, BLASIUS, did not bless,  
Thy teaching hand? thy bosom, like the morn,  
Op’ning its wealth? What nation did not seek,  
Of thy new-modell’d wool, the curious webs?  
  
   HENCE the glad cities of the loom his name  
Honour with yearly festals: through their streets  
The pomp, with tuneful sounds, and order just,  
Denoting labor’s happy progress, moves,  
Procession slow and solemn: first the rout;  
Then servient youth, and magisterial eld;  
Each after each, according to his rank,  
His sway, and office, in the commonweal;  
And to the board of smiling plenty’s stores  
Assemble, where delicious cates and fruits  
Of ev’ry clime are pil’d; and with free hand,  
Unsparing, each his appetite regales.  
Toil only tastes the feast, by nerveless ease  
Unrelish’d. Various mirth and song resound;  
And oft they interpose improving talk,  
Divulging each to other knowledge rare,  
Sparks, from experience, that sometimes arise;  
Till night weighs down the sense, or morning’s dawn

---

200 BLASIUS See note to II, 525.
201 yearly festals Usually held on 3 February, Blaize celebrations were common in textile towns well into the nineteenth century. See Smith, II, p. 545. James Burnley, in The History of Wool and Wool-Combing (1889), pp. 186-210, gives a very full account of the kind of festival Dyer describes here (535-56).
202 cates Delicacies.
203 Toil ... Unrelish’d Only those who have worked have an appetite for the feast. As usual Dyer moralises what he observes, making the feast seem a reward for honest labour, a familiar idea in eighteenth-century georgic poetry and painting: see John Barrell, The Dark Side of the Landscape (1980), pp. 66-77.
204 547-52 Compare the feast at I, 702-15.
Rouses to labor, man to labor born.\footnote{552-7 Dyer observes that even during the merrymaking there is much ‘shop’ talk, and he moralises this as evidence of enthusiasm for work (‘Sparks’, 555), the lot of ‘man to labor born’ (557)—even continuing into the next day’s work (556-62).}

THEN the sleek bright’ning\footnote{206 bright’ning Dyer seems to conflate the technical term for a process of repeatedly washing fabric to bring the colours to their full brilliance, with a figural usage from Pope’s Homer: ‘Each brightning grace the genuine Greek confessed’ (\textit{Odyssey}, IV, 252-6 (346)). Cf. his usages of the word at II, 566 (technical), III, 173 (technical and figural), and IV, 575 (literal).} lock from hand to hand,

Renews its circling course: this feels the card;

That, in the comb, admires its growing length;

This, blanch’d, emerges from the oily wave;

And that, the amber tint, or ruby, drinks.\footnote{558-62 Building on the observed sociability and interest in work that he has described in the feast, Dyer portrays the progress of the fleece here as a continuing co-operative venture, passed literally ‘from hand to hand’ (558) in a ‘circling course’ (559) analogous to the cycles of nature: cf. III, 177-8.}

FOR it suffices not, in flow’ry vales,

Only to tend the flock, and shear soft wool:

Gums must be stor’d of Guinea’s arid coast;\footnote{208 \textit{Guinea} ... \textit{Mexico} Sources for dyes and fixatives. Gum arabic, derived from the acacia tree, was imported from the Guinea Coast (modern Gambia and Senegal). Logwood, fustic and cochineal originated in Mexico. Indigo dye and gum lac were imported from India. Cf. notes to III, 188-89 and 208; IV, 341.}

Mexican woods, and India’s\footnote{209 bright’ning} bright’ning\footnote{210 oil-imbibing earth / Of Wooburn Fuller’s earth, mined at Woburn, Bedfordshire, was used to remove excess oil from the fleece prior to dyeing it. See \textit{Comm. Map}, f. 4 (b); Smith, II, p. 475.} salts;

Fruits, herbage, sulphurs, minerals, to stain

The fleece prepar’d, which oil-imbibing earth

Of Wooburn\footnote{211 keen allum-waves / \textit{Intenerate} Dipping the wool in a solution of alum, a mordant, enables it to absorb and fix the dye. ‘\textit{Intenerate}’ means to soften, softening: cf. \textit{Cyder}, II, 52: ‘interenerating milky Grain’.} blanches, and keen allum-waves

\textit{Intenerate}.\footnote{212 abstersive Cleaning, scouring.}

With curious eye observe,

In what variety the tribe of salts,

Gums, ores, and liquors, eye-delighting hues

Produce, abstersive or restringent;\footnote{213 restringent Astringent, styptic.} how
Steel casts the sable;\textsuperscript{214} how pale pewter,\textsuperscript{215} fus’d
In fluid spirit’ous, the scarlet dye;
And how each tint is made, or mixt, or chang’d,
By mediums colourless: why is the fume
Of sulphur kind to white and azure hues,
Pernicious else: why no materials yield
Singly their colours, those except that shine
With topaz,\textsuperscript{216} sapphire, and cornelian rays:
And why, though nature’s face is cloath’d in green,
No green is found to beautify the fleece,
But what repeated toil by mixture gives,\textsuperscript{217}

TO find effects, while causes lie conceal’d,
Reason uncertain tries: howe’er, kind chance
Oft with equivalent discov’ry pays
Its wand’ring efforts: thus the German sage,
Diligent DREBEL,\textsuperscript{218} o’er alchymic fire,
Seeking the secret source of gold, receiv’d
Of alter’d cochineal the crimson store.
Tyrian MELCARTUS\textsuperscript{219} thus (the first who brought
Tin’s useful ore from Albion’s distant isle,
And, for unwearied toils and arts, the name
Of HERCULES acquir’d), when o’er the mouth
Of his attendant sheep-dog he beheld

\textsuperscript{214} Steel casts the sable The dyeing mixture for ‘true’ or ‘Spanish’ black often included steel filings or powder.
\textsuperscript{215} pale pewter The scarlet ‘Bow-dyes’ invented in 1640 were made with cochineal, aquafortis and powdered pewter, mixed in pewter vessels.
\textsuperscript{216} topaz, sapphire, and cornelian rays Gemstone colours of yellow, blue, and red (‘cornelian’, more usually ‘carnelian’).
\textsuperscript{217} 582-4 Another of Dyer’s probing questions. There was in fact one natural green, Kendal Green, made from a lichen, but as both the dye and cloth dyed by it were protected by law, greens had to be made by mixing: cf. III, 189 and note.
\textsuperscript{218} DREBEL Cornelius Drebbel (1572-1634), Dutch inventor, came to England in 1604 and was patronised by James I; he is credited with introducing the microscope, telescope and thermometer to England. Dyer is celebrating his discovery of the technique for dyeing scarlet from cochineal (see note to III, 188-9); he is also credited with discovering the use of tin (see next note) as a mordant for cochineal.
\textsuperscript{219} Tyrian MELCARTUS Melicerta (or Melicertes or Melkarth) of Tyre, the Phoenician Heracles, was transformed by drowning into the sea-god Palaemon. Cornish stream-tin was anciently traded with the Phoenicians and the Greeks.
The wounded murex\textsuperscript{220} strike a purple stain,
The purple stain on fleecy woofs he spread,
Which lur’d the eye; adorning many a nymph,
And drew the pomp of trade to rising Tyre. \hfill 600

Our vallies yield not, or but sparing yield,
The dyer’s gay materials. Only weld,\textsuperscript{221}
Or root of madder,\textsuperscript{222} here, or purple woad,\textsuperscript{223}
By which our naked ancestors obscur’d
Their hardy limbs, inwrought with mystic forms,\textsuperscript{224} \hfill 605
Like Egypt’s obelisks. The pow’rful sun
Hot India’s zone with gaudy pencil paints,
And drops delicious tints o’er hill and dale,
Which Trade to us conveys. Nor tints alone,
Trade to the good physician gives his balms;
Gives chearing cordials to th’ afflicted heart;
Gives, to the wealthy, delicacies high;
Gives, to the curious, works of nature rare;
And when the priest displays, in just discourse,
Him, the all-wise Creator, and declares \hfill 610
His presence, pow’r, and goodness, unconfin’d,
’Tis Trade, attentive voyager, who fills
His lips with argument. To censure Trade,
Or hold her busy people in contempt,
Let none presume.\textsuperscript{225} The dignity, and grace, \hfill 620
And weal, of human life, their fountains owe
To seeming imperfections, to vain wants,
Or real exigencies; passions swift
Forerunning reason; strong contrarious bents,
The steps of men dispersing wide abroad \hfill 625

\textsuperscript{220} murex See note to II, 209.
\textsuperscript{221} weld Dyer’s rocket (Reseda luteola): see note to III, 188-9.
\textsuperscript{222} madder Plants of the genus Rubia, cultivated for the scarlet dye obtained from their roots.
The British species, R. peregrina, resembles the southern European plant R. tinctorum.
\textsuperscript{223} woad The plant Isatis tinctoria: see note to III, 190.
\textsuperscript{225} To censure Trade ... Let none presume Cf. Edward Young, The Merchant (Dublin, 1730), p. 38: ‘Is Merchant an inglorious Name? / No; fit for Pindar such a theme’. 
O’er realms and seas. There, in the solemn scene,\textsuperscript{226}
Infinite wonders glare before their eyes,
Humiliating the mind enlarg’d; for they
The clearest sense of Deity receive,
Who view the widest prospect of his works,
Ranging the globe with trade through various climes:
Who see the signatures of boundless love,
Nor less the judgments of Almighty Pow’r,
That warn the wicked, and the wretch who ’scapes
From human justice: who, astonish’d, view
Etna’s\textsuperscript{227} loud thunders and tempestuous fires;
The dust of Carthage;\textsuperscript{228} desart shores of Nile;\textsuperscript{229}
Or Tyre’s abandon’d summit,\textsuperscript{230} crown’d of old
With stately tow’rs; whose merchants, from their isles,
And radiant thrones, assembled in her marts;
Whither Arabia, whither Kedar, brought
Their shaggy goats, their flocks, and bleating lambs;
Where rich Damascus\textsuperscript{231} pil’d his fleeces white,
Prepar’d, and thirsty for the double tint,\textsuperscript{232}
And flow’ring shuttle.\textsuperscript{233} While th’ admiring world
Crouded her streets; ah! then the hand of pride
Sow’d imperceptible his pois’nous weed,
Which crept destructive up her lofty domes,
As ivy creeps around the graceful trunk

\textsuperscript{226} the solemn scene Compare the ‘joyous scene’ (I, 720) that ends the first book; The Ruins of Rome, 19 and 340; ‘Wrote at Orciculum in Italy’, 6, Selected, p. 23.
\textsuperscript{227} Etna The volcano, on the eastern side of Sicily, is known to have been active for at least 3,000 years and has destroyed towns and villages several times, notably in 1669 and 1928. There are notes on volcanoes in Notebooks, first series, p. 42 (b), and Comm. Map, f. 29v.
\textsuperscript{228} Carthage The ancient city destroyed by the Romans. See note to III, 336.
\textsuperscript{229} desart shores of Nile Dyer’s point seems to be that the fertile areas irrigated by the lower Nile (see III, 415-17 and note) are narrow and fragile, and beyond them on all sides lie infertile and arid deserts.
\textsuperscript{230} Tyre’s abandon’d summit See note to II, 655.
\textsuperscript{231} Damascus Ancient city, now capital of Syria.
\textsuperscript{232} double tint Double-dye: cf. II, 209 and note.
\textsuperscript{233} flow’ring shuttle This alludes to weaving damask, a rich silk fabric woven with elaborate designs and figures, often with a variety of colours. Cf. II, 439-40 and note.
\textsuperscript{234} 641-5 Kedar Pliny, in Natural History, V, xii, 65 names the Cedret as inhabitants of part of Arabia Petraea (i.e. the Sinai peninsula and the north-western area of the Arabian peninsula). These lines paraphrase Ezekiel 27.21.
Of some tall oak. Her lofty domes no more,
Not ev’n the ruins of her pomp, remain;
Not ev’n the dust they sunk in; by the breath
Of the Omnipotent offended hurl’d²³⁵
Down to the bottom of the stormy deep:
Only the solitary rock²³⁶ remains,
Her ancient scite; a monument to those,
Who toil and wealth exchange for sloth and pride.²³⁷ ²³⁸

---

²³⁵ *the Omnipotent offended hurl’d* Cf. *Paradise Lost*, I, 44-9.
²³⁶ *solitary rock* Tyre was destroyed by Alexander the Great in 332 BCE, and all that remains is a mallet-shaped rock projecting into the sea. The modern village of Sour or Sur in Lebanon is on the site.
²³⁷ 633-57 Book II ends with a sombre warning, characteristic of Dyer and his period, that civilisations can fall as well as rise, contrasting sharply with the triumphalist conclusions to Books I, III, and IV. A georgic set-piece, based on Ezekiel 27, it parallels the section on the portents of Rome’s disasters that concludes *Georgics*, I; cf. also Philips’s section on the destruction of Ariconium, *Cyder*, I, 173-247.
²³⁸ 609-57 This is the most substantial poetical defence of commercial activity in its century, a clear *tour-de-force*. Cf. other texts produced by members of Dyer’s circle, e.g. Richard Savage’s *Of Public Spirit* (1737); Thomson’s *Liberty* (1735-6); Dyer’s own introduction to *Comm. Map*, ff. 31-38.
BOOK III.1

THE ARGUMENT.

Introduction. Recommendation of labor. The several methods of spinning. Description of the loom, and of weaving. Variety of looms. The fulling-mill described, and the progress of the manufacture. Dying of cloth, and the excellence of the French in that art. Frequent negligence of our artificers. The ill consequences of idleness. County-workhouses proposed; with a description of one. Good effects of industry exemplified in the prospect of Burstal and Leeds; and the cloth-market there described. Preference of the labors of the loom to other manufactures, illustrated by some comparisons. History of the art of weaving: its removal from the Netherlands, and settlement in several parts of England. Censure of those, who would reject the persecuted and the stranger. Our trade and prosperity owing to them. Of the manufacture of tapestry, taught us by the Saracens. Tapestries of Blenheim described. Different arts, procuring wealth to different countries. Numerous inhabitants, and their industry, the surest source of it. Hence a wish, that our country were open to all men. View of the roads and rivers, through which our manufactures are conveyed. Our navigations not far from the seats of our manufactures: other countries less happy. The difficult work of Egypt in joining the Nile to the Red Sea; and of France in attempting, by canals, a communication between the ocean and the Mediterranean. Such junctions may more easily be performed in England, and the Trent and Severn united to the Thames. Description of the Thames, and the port of London.

---

1 Longstaffe’s description of the intended proem to Book III shows Dyer had planned to imitate Virgil’s proem to Georgics, III much more closely than he did:

This Book was intended to commence in the stilted fashion which Dyer much removed. It was to begin with “Invocation to Gloriana, the Minerva of Britain. Description of the Temple which the Muse dedicates to her, and the subjects of its sculptures. Our ancestors ignorant of trade, their former manners & customs. Woollen manufactures established here by Gloriana & the exportation of it severely prohibited. A Description of the schools of Minerva in which appears the process of the woollen manufacture.”

The rest of the book is much the same, except that it was to conclude with a wider enumeration of the advantages derivable from the union of the Thames, Severn, & Trent. One of these, the increase of mariners was to lead to a eulogium of Drake, Raleigh, Willoughby & Grenville. Raleigh’s voyage is noticed in the 4th Book of the present poem.

(Longstaffe, ‘Collations’, p. 79. Greenville George Grenville (1712–70), served on the Admiralty board in the 1740s, and as Prime Minister, 1763-5.)
PROCEED, Arcadian² muse, resume the pipe
Of Hermes,³ long disus’d, tho’ sweet the tone,
And to the songs of nature’s choristers
Harmonious. Audience pure be thy delight,
Though few:⁴ for every note which virtue wounds,⁵ 5
However pleasing to the vulgar herd,
To the purg’d ear⁶ is discord. Yet too oft
Has false dissembling vice to am’rous airs
The reed apply’d, and heedless youth allur’d:
Too oft, with bolder sound, enflam’d the rage
Of horrid war.⁷ Let now the fleecy looms
Direct our rural numbers, as of old,
When plains and sheepfolds were the muses’ haunts.

   SO thou, the friend of ev’ry virtuous deed
And aim, though feeble,⁸ shalt these rural lays
Approve, O HEATHCOTE,⁹ whose benevolence
Visits our vallies; where the pasture spreads,
And where the bramble; and would justly act
True charity, by teaching idle want
And vice the inclination to do good,
Good to themselves, and in themselves to all,
Through grateful toil. Ev’n nature lives by toil:
Beast, bird, air, fire, the heav’ns, and rolling worlds,
All live by action: nothing lies at rest,
But death and ruin: man is born to care;¹⁰ 25

² _Arcadia_ In the Peloponese, an idealised setting of pastoral literature.
³ _pipe / Of Hermes_ The Greek god of shepherds, travellers and merchants: it is thus appropriate that Dyer’s muse should play his tunes.
⁴ _Audience pure be thy delight, / Though few_ Cf. _Paradise Lost_, VII, 31: ‘fit audience find, though few’. Wordsworth re-echoes the phrase in his tributary poem, ‘To the Poet, John Dyer’ (wr. 1811), 10-11: ‘Yet pure and powerful minds, hearts meek and still, / A grateful few, shall love thy modest Lay’.
⁵ _which virtue wounds_ A Miltonic inversion, meaning ‘which wounds virtue’.
⁶ _The purg’d ear_ i.e. morally cleansed or purified, free from sin.
⁷ _Too oft ... horrid war_ Dyer’s objection here to an excess of war poetry is hardly consistent with his patriotic celebration of Marlborough’s victories in the bloody battles of Schellenbergh, Blenheim and Ramillies: cf. III, 502-18.
⁸ _though feeble_ Heathcote’s is the goal of all virtuous deeds and aims, even feeble performances like this poem.
⁹ _HEATHCOTE_ Sir John Heathcote (1689-1759): see note to I, 44.
¹⁰ _man is born to care_ Cf. Job 5:7: ‘Yet man is born unto trouble’.
Fashion’d, improv’d, by labor. This of old, 11
Wise states observing, gave that happy law, 12
Which doom’d the rich and needy, ev’ry rank,
To manual occupation; and oft call’d
Their chieftains from the spade, or furrowing plough, 30
Or bleating sheepfold. Hence utility
Through all conditions; hence the joys of health;
Hence strength of arm, and clear judicious thought;
Hence corn, and wine, and oil, and all in life
Delectable. What simple nature yields (And nature does her part) are only rude
Materials, cumbers on the thorny ground; 15
’Tis toil that makes them wealth; that makes the fleece,
(Yet useless, rising in unshapen heaps)
Anon, in curious woofs of beauteous hue, 40
A vesture usefully succinct and warm,
Or, trailing in the length of graceful folds,
A royal mantle. Come, ye village nymphs,
The scatter’d mists reveal the dusky hills;
Grey dawn appears; the golden morn ascends,

11 22-26 Ev’n nature ... by labor Cf. the ‘Jupiter theodicy’ of Georgics, I, 118-46.
12 that happy law The constitutional reforms of Solon (c. 640-c. 558 BCE) included provisions
to prevent idleness, whereby Athenian citizens were required to maintain themselves by
work. His ideas were admired by Cicero among others.
13 oft call’d / Their chieftains from the spade This Roman ideal is most famously represented by
the story of Cincinnatus, called from the plough in 458 BCE to save the besieged Roman
army. The tradition is that although he was made dictator and gloriously defeated the
enemy, he turned down all honours and modestly returned to his farm to complete its
cultivation. Dyer was also an admirer (see IV, 17) of Peter the Great (1672-1725), Czar of
Russia, who took a keen interest in trade and industry, travelled extensively and
anonymously in Europe, and laboured as a shipbuilder: see Gee, pp. xxxv-xxxvii; ‘Spring’,
58-66.
14 utility / Through all conditions i.e. all ranks of society could make themselves practically
useful, by turning a hand to farming.
15 cumbers on the thorny ground i.e. they are only obstacles where the ground is uncultivated.
Dyer may be thinking of the parable of the fig-tree, Luke 13.6-9, which includes the phrase
‘why cumbereth it the ground’ (7).
16 curious woofs of beauteous hue The ‘woofs’ here are woven fabrics: ‘esp[ecially] as being of a
particular texture’ (OED, ‘woof’, n., 3). These are cloths which have interesting or intricate
textures, and attractive colours.
17 vesture usefully succinct A short, well-made garment, suitable for active movement. Cf.
Paradise Lost, III, 643: ‘His habit fit for speed succinct’. 
And paints the glitt’ring rocks, and purple woods, And flaming spires; arise, begin your toils; Behold the fleece beneath the spiky comb Drop its long locks, or, from the mingling card, Spread in soft flakes, and swell the whiten’d floor.

COME, village nymphs, ye matrons, and ye maids, Receive the soft material: with light step Whether ye turn-around the spacious wheel, Or, patient sitting, that revolve, which forms A narrower circle. On the brittle work Point your quick eye; and let the hand assist To guide and stretch the gently-less’ning thread: Even, unknotted twine will praise your skill.

A different spinning ev’ry different web Asks from your glowing fingers: some require The more compact, and some the looser wreath; The last for softness, to delight the touch Of chamber’d delicacy: scarce the cirque Need turn-around, or twine the length’ning flake.

THERE are, to speed their labor, who prefer

---

18 45-6 Cf. ‘Grongar Hill’ (Pindarick version), 41-4, Selected, p. 15.
19 spiky comb ... mingling card The two main tools and techniques used by hand-spinners to prepare wool for spinning: cf. II, 137. Longwools for ‘worsted’ manufacture are ‘combed’ with heated iron combs to straighten, lengthen and smooth their fibres and remove shorter wool: cf. II, 529-32. But for ‘woollen’ spinning, the wool is ‘carded’, i.e. brushed between two ‘cards’ (paddles set with metal pins, like a flat hairbrush). This cleans, softens and aligns it. A roll or ‘rolag’ is then formed, creating a soft texture when spun. Teazles were formerly used for this purpose.
20 spacious wheel ... narrower circle The ‘spacious wheel’ refers to the Great or Walking wheel, used by stepping backwards to draw out the yarn, and forwards to wind it on to the spindle. Dyer’s ‘narrower circle’ appears to refer to a smaller, seated version of this, for those who could not step ‘lightly’. It would require ‘patient sitting’ from the spinner, as only an arm’s-length of yarn could be spun with each movement.
21 unknotted twine The skill of hand-spinning lies in the ability to produce an even and smooth yarn, which involves very fine adjustments of technique.
22 web The whole piece of cloth as it is being woven.
23 glowing fingers i.e. red and sore. Spinning was a constant task, from morning to night, for all unmarried women (‘spinsters’). It took the work of seventeen spinners to supply sufficient yarn for one (male) weaver.
24 wreath Yarn of a specified texture and twist (OED, ‘wreath’, 7).
25 softness ... chamber’d delicacy i.e. finely-woven cloths for refined ladies.
26 scarce the cirque ... or twine Yarn so soft that one hardly needs to turn the wheel (‘cirque’) or apply much twist to the unspun fibres.
Wheels double-spul'd, which yield to either hand
A sev'ral line: and many, yet adhere
To th' ancient distaff, at the bosom fix'd,
Casting the whirling spindle as they walk:
At home, or in the sheepfold, or the mart,
Alike the work proceeds. This method still
Norvicum favours, and the Icenian towns:
It yields their airy stuffs an apter thread.
This was of old, in no inglorious days,
The mode of spinning, when th' Egyptian prince
A golden distaff gave that beauteous nymph,
Too beauteous HELEN: no uncourtly gift
Then, when each gay diversion of the fair
Led to ingenious use. But patient art,
That on experience works, from hour to hour,
Sagacious, has a spiral engine form'd,

---

27 Wheels double-spul'd The Flyer wheel, which is faster than the Great wheel, enables simultaneous spinning and spooling and can also, by reversing the action, wind two-ply yarn from separate spools.
28 sev'ral Separate.
29 th' ancient distaff The hand-held drop-spindle and distaff method of spinning wool, familiar in the ancient world, was still widely used by women. Dyer notes its advantages of mobility and flexibility (69-71) and the subtler work it could produce (73-4). It was also far cheaper than buying a spinning wheel.
30 at the bosom fix'd It was common to secure the end of the distaff to the waistband.
31 Norvicum Norwich.
32 Icenian 'The Iceni were the inhabitants of Suffolk' (Dyer). The 'Icenian' towns are those of Norfolk and Suffolk. Smith, II, p. 555, uses 'Icenia' for Norfolk. These regions produced a soft, fine wool.
33 HELEN The daughter of Zeus and Leda, better known as Helen of Troy. On her journey back from Troy with her husband, the 'golden distaff' was given to her by Alkandre, wife of Polybus, who lived in Egyptian Thebes. See Odyssey, IV, 120-36 (157-82). Here Dyer echoes Pope's version (177-8): 'Alcandre, consort of his high command, / A golden distaff gave to Helen's hand'. For the tradition of Helen's skill at spinning and weaving see also Theocritus, Idylls, XVIII, 32-7.
34 spiral engine 'Paul's engine for cotton and fine wool' (Dyer). Lewis Paul of Birmingham (d. 1759) patented his roller spinning machine in 1738 and a modified version in 1758. (The patent is quoted in Edward Baines, The History of the Cotton Manufacture in Great Britain (1835), pp. 122-3). The first machine was set up in Birmingham in 1741, and there were machines at Northampton and York. Dyer supplies the sole evidence for there being one in the Calder Valley, and his descriptions of it here and at 291-302 are historically valuable. See Walter English, The Textile Industry (1969), pp. 35-40; Goodridge, 'Hell, Hull and Halifax' (2012).
Which, on an hundred spoles\textsuperscript{35}, an hundred threads,  
With one huge wheel, by lapse of water,\textsuperscript{36} twines,  
Few hands requiring; easy-tended work,  
That copiously supplies the greedy loom.\textsuperscript{85}  

NOR hence, ye nymphs, let anger cloud your brows;\textsuperscript{37}  
The more is wrought, the more is still required:  
Blithe o’er your toils, with wonted song, proceed:  
Fear not surcharge;\textsuperscript{38} your hands will ever find  
Ample employment. In the strife of trade,\textsuperscript{90}  
These curious instruments of speed obtain  
Various advantage, and the diligent  
Supply with exercise, as fountains sure,  
Which, ever-gliding, feed the flow’ry lawn.  
Nor, should the careful State, severely kind,\textsuperscript{39}  
In ev’ry province, to the house of toil\textsuperscript{40}  
Compel the vagrant, and each implement  
Of ruder art, the comb, the card, the wheel,  
Teach their unwilling\textsuperscript{41} hands, nor yet complain.\textsuperscript{42}  
Yours, with the public good, shall ever rise,\textsuperscript{100}  
Ever, while o’er the lawns, and airy downs,  
The bleating sheep and shepherd’s pipe are heard;  
While in the brook ye blanch\textsuperscript{43} the glist’ning fleece,  
And th’ amorous youth, delighted with your toils,  
Quavers the choicest of his sonnets, warm’d\textsuperscript{105}  

\textsuperscript{35} spoles spools.  
\textsuperscript{36} lapse of water A fall of water, implying a water-powered mill. Cf. note to I, 532-3.  
\textsuperscript{37} NOR ... let anger cloud your brows There had been many industrial disputes in the textile industry. The Spitalfields weavers protested and rioted in 1719 against the import of cheap finished textiles, while the Wiltshire weavers and woollen manufacturers rioted against wage reductions in 1739. See Smith, II, pp. 184-98, 301-13.  
\textsuperscript{38} surcharge Surcharge on the supply of wool, as demand rises to feed the new machines.  
\textsuperscript{39} severely kind Cf. Pope, \textit{Eloisa to Abelard}, 249.  
\textsuperscript{40} house of toil Workhouse.  
\textsuperscript{41} unwilling This offers an implicit contrast with the ‘virtuous woman’ of Proverbs (see note to III, 51-106), who works ‘willingly’ at her spinning.  
\textsuperscript{42} nor yet complain The anticipated complaint is that the conscripted poor-labour which Dyer recommends will undercut the women’s piece rates and disrupt market prices. Defoe had opposed such schemes for just this reason.  
\textsuperscript{43} blanch Lighten by washing.
By growing traffick,\textsuperscript{44} friend to wedded love.\textsuperscript{45} 46

THE am’rous youth with various hopes inflam’d,
Now on the busy stage see him step forth,
With beating breast: high-honour’d he beholds
Rich industry. First, he bespeaks a loom:\textsuperscript{47} 110
From some thick wood the carpenter selects
A slender oak, or beech of glossy trunk,
Or saplin ash: he shapes the sturdy beam,
The posts, and treadles; and the frame combines.
The smith, with treadles, and plated hoops,
Confirms\textsuperscript{48} the strong machine, and gives the bolt\textsuperscript{49} 115
That strains the roll. To these the turner’s lathe,
And graver’s\textsuperscript{50} knife, the hollow shuttle add.
Various professions in the work unite:\textsuperscript{51}
For each on each depends. Thus he acquires
The curious engine, work of subtle skill;\textsuperscript{52} 120
Howe’er, in vulgar use around the globe
Frequent observ’d, of high antiquity
No doubtful mark: th’ advent’rous voyager,
Toss’d over ocean to remotest shores, 125

\textsuperscript{44} *warm’d / By growing traffick* On the ‘warming’ effects of commercial ‘traffick’ (trade) on the passions, see J. G. A. Pocock, *Virtue, Commerce, and History: Essays on Political Thought and History, Chiefly in the Eighteenth Century* (Cambridge, 1985), pp. 118, 179-80.

\textsuperscript{45} *friend to wedded love* i.e. the increased trade will inspire the ‘amorous youth’ who is the subject of the next verse-paragraph, to set up as a weaver, and so gain an income sufficient to support a wife. Presumably the ‘village nymphs’ Dyer addresses here will keep him supplied with yarn: see note to III, 60. Cf. also *Paradise Lost*, IV, 750-2: ‘Hail, wedded love’.

\textsuperscript{46} 51-106 *COME, village nymphs* ... This passage forms a kind of sermon on the ‘virtuous woman’: see *Proverbs* 31:10-28, especially 13 and 19: ‘She seeketh wool and flax, and worketh willingly with her hands. ... She layeth her hands to the spindle, and her hands hold the distaff’. This is quoted by Smith, I, p. 4, as ‘The virtuous woman seeketh Wool and Flax ...’. 107 21 The description of the swain constructing the loom parallels Virgil’s farmer making the plough: see *Georgics*, I, 160-75 (239-55), which in turn is modelled on Hesiod’s *Works and Days*, 423 ff.

\textsuperscript{47} *bespeaks a loom* Orders one to be made for him.

\textsuperscript{48} *Confirms* Braces.

\textsuperscript{49} *the bolt* The braking system on the beam of the loom.

\textsuperscript{50} *graver* Engraver.

\textsuperscript{51} An example of Dyer’s ideal of labour as a co-operative venture.

\textsuperscript{52} 107-21 The description of the swain constructing the loom parallels Virgil’s farmer making the plough: see *Georgics*, I, 160-75 (239-55), which in turn is modelled on Hesiod’s *Works and Days*, 423 ff.
Hears on remotest shores the murm’ring loom;\(^53\)  
Sees the deep-furrowing plough, and harrow’d field,  
The wheel-mov’d waggon, and the discipline  
Of strong-yok’d steers. What needful art is new?

Next, the industrious youth employs his care  
To store soft yarn; and now he strains the warp\(^54\)  
Along the garden-walk, or highway side,  
Smoothing each thread; now fits it to the loom,  
And sits before the work: from hand to hand  
The thready shuttle glides along the lines,  
Which open to the woof,\(^55\) and shut, altern:\(^56\)  
And ever and anon, to firm the work,  
Against the web is driv’n the noisy frame,  
That o’er the level rushes, like a surge,\(^57\)  
Which, often dashing on the sandy beach,  
Compacts the trav’ller’s road: from hand to hand  
Again, across the lines oft op’ning, glides  
The thready shuttle, while the web apace  
Increases, as the light of eastern skies,  
Spread by the rosy fingers of the morn;\(^58\)  
And all the fair expanse with beauty glows.

Or, if the broader mantle\(^59\) be the task,  
He chuses some companion to his toil.  
From side to side, with amicable aim,  
Each to the other darts the nimble bolt,

\(^{53}\) Cf. the arrival of Hermes and the description of Calypso singing at her loom in \textit{Odyssey}, V, 54-62 (72-4).  
\(^{54}\) The weaver begins by stretching out and smoothing the woollen threads that go lengthwise in the loom. Like much of the manufacturing process this is done outdoors, as described here.  
\(^{55}\) The cross-threads (weft).  
\(^{56}\) In turn: cf. \textit{Paradise Lost}, VII, 348.  
\(^{57}\) A precise and apt image. The forward movement of the beater, pressing each weft thread into the web, makes a swishing sound like the surge of the sea. This repeated action, like that of the waves, gradually narrows the space between it and the web through which the shuttle can travel.  
\(^{58}\) A standard Homeric epithet: cf. II, 94.  
\(^{59}\) A woollen cloth used for blankets, etc., made on a broad loom, where two weavers pass the shuttle back and forth between them. A single weaver could only hand-throw up to a width of 2.5 feet.
While friendly converse, prompted by the work,  
Kindles improvement in the op’ning mind.

WHAT need we name the sev’ral kinds of looms?
Those delicate, to whose fair-colour’d threads
Hang figur’d weights, whose various numbers guide
The artist’s hand: he, unseen flow’rs, and trees,
And vales, and azure hills, unerring works.
Or that, whose num’rous needles, glitt’ring bright,
Weave the warm hose to cover tender limbs:
Modern invention: modern is the want.

NEXT, from the slacken’d beam the woof unroll’d,
Near some clear-sliding river, Aire or Stroud,
Is by the noisy fulling-mill receiv’d;
Where tumbling waters turn enormous wheels,
And hammers, rising and descending, learn
to imitate the industry of man.

OFT the wet web is steep’d, and often rais’d,
Fast-dripping, to the river’s grassy bank;
And sinewy arms of men, with full-strain’d strength,
Wring out the latent water: then, up-hung
On rugged tenters to the fervid sun
Its level surface, reeking, it expands;
Still bright’ning in each rigid discipline,

60 figur’d weights Numbered weights, used to give tension to the warp, with different weights used for different fabrics.
61 unseen flow’rs Tapestry was usually woven from the back so that the picture would be ‘unseen’ until complete.
62 Modern invention The stocking knitting frame was invented some time before 1600 by William Lee; see Negley Harte, ‘Wm Lee and the Invention of the Knitting Frame’, in Four Centuries of Machine Knitting, ed John T. Millington and Stanley Chapman (Leicester, 1989), pp. 14-20.
63 the woof unroll’d The finished cloth is taken off the loom.
64 Aire or Stroud Rivers in areas of clothing manufacture: the Aire in Yorkshire (see III, 312 and 568), and the Stroud in Gloucestershire (see II, 156).
65 fulling-mill The cloth was cleaned and thickened in these mills, by being hammered by water-driven wooden paddles.
66 the industry of man Fulling was originally done by hand-beating or treading under foot.
67 tenters Hooks or pegs on which the cloth was stretched.
68 reeking Steaming as it dries.
69 bright’ning See note to II, 558.
And gath’ring worth;\textsuperscript{70} as human life, in pains,  
Conflicts, and troubles. Soon the clothier’s shears,\textsuperscript{71}  
And burler’s thistle,\textsuperscript{72} skim the surface sheen.  
The round of work goes on, from day to day,  
Season to season. So the husbandman  
Pursues his cares; his plough divides the glebe;\textsuperscript{73}  
The seed is sown; rough rattle o’er the clods  
The harrow’s teeth; quick weeds his hoe subdued;  
The sickle labors, and the slow team strains;  
Till grateful harvest-home rewards his toils.\textsuperscript{74}  

\textsuperscript{70} 173-4 The wool is improved with each subsequent process.  
\textsuperscript{71} clothier’s shears Used for trimming the surface of the cloth, removing the ends of knots in  
warp or weft.  
\textsuperscript{72} burler’s thistle The teasel, a thistle-like plant; its head was used by the cloth dresser (burler)  
to work the surface of the cloth and raise a nap.  
\textsuperscript{73} glebe Soil.  
\textsuperscript{74} 130-83 This description of the processes in the cottage system of hand-loomed woollen  
manufacture is sufficiently accurate in detail to supply basic evidence in Heaton’s standard  
history, \textit{The Yorkshire Woollen and Worsted Industries} (Oxford, 1920), Ch. X. This section and  
the continuation to line 212 are loosely modelled on the didactic passages in \textit{Georgics}, I, 176-310 (256-418).  
\textsuperscript{75} Th’ ingenious artist, learn’d in drugs The skilful dyer. Although in many areas clothiers did  
their own dyeing, the processes of preparing and dyeing wool were highly skilled and, as  
Dyer says, ‘ingenious’ ones. At whatever stage the dyeing took place the fabric needed to be  
prepared by washing out natural oils and impurities. The principal ‘drug’ used to do this  
appears to have been simple potash, derived from wood ash.  
\textsuperscript{76} unlabour’d Unworked, untreated.  
\textsuperscript{77} weld ... fustic ... logwood ... cochineal Sources for natural dyes. Weld or Dyer’s Rocket (\textit{Reseda  
luteola}) mixed with alum or urine gave a fast yellow. \textit{Fustic} or Old fustic, from the American  
tree \textit{Chlorophora Tintoria}, became available in the mid-seventeenth century; mixed with  
slaked lime it gave a fast yellow. Logwood, from the Central American tree \textit{Haematoxylon  
Campechianum} (see note to III, 288-9), when treated with alum, gall-nuts or sumach provided  
a cheap substitute for woad for dyeing blues and blacks. Weld, fustic and logwood, mixed  
together, gave unreliable greens: woad and weld was the only combination to give a reliable,  
fast green. (See also III, 201-2 and II, 582-4 and note.) Cochineal, made from the Mexican  
insect \textit{Dactylopius Coccus}, made the best dye for scarlet and other reds: cf. II, 589-91. Smith, II,  
pp. 153-4 records that a total of nearly 400,000 lbs. of cochineal were imported from Spain in  
1709-14.
Or the dark purple pulp of Pictish woad,\textsuperscript{78}
Of stain tenacious, deep as summer skies,
Like those, that canopy the bow’rs of Stow\textsuperscript{79}
After soft rains, when birds their notes attune,
Ere the melodious nightingale begins.

\textbf{FROM yon broad vase\textsuperscript{80} behold the saffron woofs\textsuperscript{81}}
Beauteous emerge; from these the azure rise;
This glows with crimson; that the auburn holds;
These shall the prince with purple robes adorn;
And those the warrior mark, and those the priest.

\textbf{F}EW are the primal colours of the art;
Five only; black, and yellow, blue, brown, red;
Yet hence innumerable hues arise.

\textbf{THAT} stain alone is good, which bears unchang’d
Dissolving water’s, and calcining sun’s,
And thieving air’s attacks.\textsuperscript{82} How great the need,
With utmost caution to prepare the woof,
To seek the best-adapted dyes, and salts,\textsuperscript{83}
And purest gums!\textsuperscript{84} since your whole skill consists
In op’n’ing well the fibres of the woof,
For the reception of the beauteous dye,
And wedging ev’ry grain in ev’ry pore,
Firm as a diamond in gold enchas’d.\textsuperscript{85} \textsuperscript{86}

\textbf{BUT} what the pow’rs, which lock them in the web;

\textsuperscript{78} \textit{Pictish woad} \textit{Woad (Isatis Tinctoria)} was the most important, versatile and anciently used source dye, giving blues and blacks and, in combination, many other colours. The Picts had used it to tattoo and paint themselves ceremonially.

\textsuperscript{79} \textit{Stow} The garden at Stowe, Lord Cobham’s country seat in Buckinghamshire, was a wonder of the age, worked on successively by Vanbrugh, Gibbs, Kent and Brown. Cf. Pope, ‘Epistle to Burlington’, 65-70; ‘Autumn’, 1041-2.

\textsuperscript{80} \textit{y}\textit{on broad vase} See note to II, 150.

\textsuperscript{81} \textit{saffron woofs} Yellow-dyed cloths. Saffron itself was not widely used in this period.

\textsuperscript{82} \textit{THAT} stain alone \ldots air’s attacks The only good dye is one that can withstand washing, sun-bleaching (‘calcining’) and oxidisation (air’s ‘theft’).

\textsuperscript{83} \textit{salts} Mordant chemicals used to fix the dyes.

\textsuperscript{84} \textit{gums} Various gums were used in dyeing, notably gum arabic and gum lac: see notes to II, 565-6 and IV, 341.

\textsuperscript{85} \textit{enchas’d} Encased; set in an encasing material.

\textsuperscript{86} 205-12 This is a clear account of the purpose and method of using mordants in dyeing wool. Cf. II, 565-70 and notes.
Whether incrusting salts, or weight of air,\(^87\)
Or fountain-water’s cold contracting wave,
Or all combin’d, it well befits to know.
Ah! wherefore have we lost our old repute?
And who enquires the cause, why Gallia’s sons\(^88\)
In depth and brilliancy of hues excel?
Yet yield not, Britons; grasp in ev’ry art
The foremost name. Let others tamely view,
On crouded Smyrna’s and Byzantium’s strand,\(^89\)
The haughty Turk despise their proffer’d bales.

Now see, o’er vales, and peopled mountain-tops,
The welcome traders, gath’ring ev’ry web
Industrious, ev’ry web too few. Alas!
Successless oft their industry, when cease
The loom and shuttle in the troubled streets;
Their motion stopt by wild intemperance,
Toil’s scoffing foe, who lures the giddy rout
To scorn their task-work, and to vagrant life
Turns their rude steps; while misery, among
The cries of infants, haunts their mould’ring huts.

O when, through ev’ry province, shall be rais’d
Houses of labor,\(^90\) seats of kind constraint,
For those, who now delight in fruitless sports,
More than in chearful works of virtuous trade,
Which honest wealth would yield, and portion due
Of public welfare? Ho, ye poor, who seek,
Among the dwellings of the diligent,
For sustenance unearn’d,\(^91\) who stroll abroad
From house to house, with mischievous intent,
Feigning misfortune: Ho, ye lame, ye blind;

\(^{87}\) weight of air The effect of air on the materials.
\(^{88}\) Gallia’s sons French cloth-finishers.
\(^{89}\) Smyrna’s and Byzantium’s strand Fine French cloths were exported from Marseilles to the Levant. Dyer’s implication that they were often rejected by the merchants of Smyrna and Byzantium seems to be no more than another anti-French sneer — and a sideswipe at the ‘haughty Turk’. See Smith, II, p. 429.
\(^{90}\) Houses of labor Workhouses: see note to III, 252.
\(^{91}\) sustenance unearn’d Cf. Cyder, I, 374: ‘Bread unearn’d’. 
Ye languid limbs, with real want oppress’d,
Who tread the rough highways, and mountains wild,
Through storms, and rains, and bitterness of heart;
Ye children of affliction, be compell’d
To happiness: the long-wish’d day-light dawns,
When charitable rigor shall detain
Your step-bruis’d feet. Ev’n now the sons of trade,
Where-e’er their cultivated hamlets smile,
Erect the mansion:92 here soft fleeces shine;
The card awaits you, and the comb, and wheel:
Here shroud you from the thunder of the storm;
No rain shall wet your pillow: here abounds
Pure bevrage,93 here your viands94 are prepar’d;
To heal each sickness the physician waits,
And priest entreats to give your MAKER praise.

BEHOLD, in Calder’s95 vale, where wide around
Unnumber’d villas creep the shrubby hills,
A spacious dome for this fair purpose rise.
High o’er the open gates, with gracious air,
ELIZA’s image stands.96 By gentle steps
Up-rais’d, from room to room we slowly walk,
And view with wonder, and with silent joy,
The sprightly scene; where many a busy hand,
Where spoles, cards, wheels, and looms, with motion quick,
And ever-murm’ring sound, th’ unwonted sense
Wrap in surprise. To see them all employ’d,
All blithe, it gives the spreading heart delight,
As neither meats, nor drinks, nor aught of joy Corporeal, can bestow. Nor less they gain

92 ‘Erect the mansion—this alludes to the workhouses at Bristol, Birmingham, &c’ (Dyer).
Legislation of 1723 allowed parishes to unite to erect workhouses. These were usually contracted out to ‘sons of trade’ (250) who obtained labour in return for keeping the inmates fed and clothed. The proposals here are in line with the ‘Propositions for better regulating and employing the Poor’ in Gee, pp. 54-63, 131.
93 Pure bevrage i.e. water rather than alcoholic drink.
94 viands Food.
95 ‘Calder, a river in Yorkshire, which runs below Halifax, and passes by Wakefield’ (Dyer).
96 ELIZA’s image stands An image of Elizabeth I is set into the stonework over the gates.
Defoe, II, p. 198, records Halifax’s extreme loyalism to Elizabeth.
Virtue than wealth, while, on their useful works
From day to day intent, in their full minds
Evil no place can find. With equal scale
Some deal abroad the well-assorted fleece;
These card the short, those comb the longer flake;
Others the harsh and clotted lock\textsuperscript{97} receive,
Yet sever and refine with patient toil,
And bring to proper use. Flax too, and hemp,\textsuperscript{98}
Excite their diligence. The younger hands
Ply at the easy work of winding yarn
On swiftly-circling engines, and their notes
Warble together, as a choir of larks:
Such joy arises in the mind employ’d.
Another scene displays the more robust,
Rasping or grinding tough Brasilian woods,\textsuperscript{99}
And what Campeachy’s\textsuperscript{100} disputable shore
Copious affords to tinge the thirsty web;\textsuperscript{101}
And the Caribbee isles,\textsuperscript{102} whose dulcet canes
Equal the honey-comb.\textsuperscript{103} We next are shown
A circular machine, of new design,
In conic shape: it draws and spins a thread
Without the tedious toil of needless hands.
A wheel, invisible, beneath the floor,
To ev’ry member of th’ harmonious frame
Gives necessary motion. One, intent,

\textsuperscript{97} harsh and clotted lock Poor-quality short-wool from the sheep’s legs and belly.
\textsuperscript{98} Flax too, and hemp Cf. Gee, p. 131: ‘Flax and Hemp are Materials for employing all idle Hands’.
\textsuperscript{99} Brasilian woods Brazil wood or bahia, a hard red wood from the tropical tree \textit{Caesalpinia Braziliensis} and related species, yields a red or purple dye.
\textsuperscript{100} Campeachy’s disputable shore Campeche, a Mexican seaport taken by the English in 1659, and subsequently much fought over. The area supplied logwood, a substitute for woad sometimes known as ‘Campeachy wood’: see note to III, 188–9; Gee, p. 231.
\textsuperscript{101} thirsty web This refers to the absorbency of the unprocessed piece of cloth.
\textsuperscript{102} Caribbee isles The Lesser Antilles, the most easterly Caribbean island. ‘Redwood’ i.e. dyewood such as Brazil-wood (see note to III, 287), Lima-wood (\textit{Caesalpinia beschinata}) and Pernambuco-wood (\textit{Caesalpinia crista}) were imported from the Spanish West Indies as part of the slave trade economy: see Gee, p. 37.
\textsuperscript{103} dulcet canes / Equal the honey-comb Sugar-cane is as sweet as honey. Cf. ‘dulcet reed’, IV, 587.
O’erlooks the work: the carded wool, he says,  
Is smoothly lapp’d around those cylinders,  
Which, gently turning, yield it to yon cirque  
Of upright spindles, which, with rapid whirl,  
Spin out, in long extent, an even twine.  

FROM this delightful mansion (if we seek  
Still more to view the gifts which honest toil  
Distributes) take we now our eastward course,  
To the rich fields of Burstal.  
Wide around  
Hillock and valley, farm and village, smile:  
And ruddy roofs, and chimney-tops, appear,  
Of busy Leeds, up-wafting to the clouds  
The incense of thanksgiving: all is joy;  
And trade and business guide the living scene,  
Roll the full cars, adown the winding Aire  
Load the slow-sailing barges, pile the pack  
On the long tinkling train of slow-pac’d steeds.

104  291-302 ‘A circular machine—a most curious machine, invented by Mr. Paul. It is at present contrived to spin cotton; but it may be made to spin fine carded wool’ (Dyer). This is a fuller description of Paul’s spinning machine, first mentioned earlier in Book III (see III, 81 and note). Many inventions in the textile industry were received with hostility by free operatives, and so ended up in the workhouses where the operatives had little choice but to work with them. See Herbert Heaton, The Yorkshire Woollen and Worsted Industries (Oxford, 1920), p. 356n.

105  259-302 A spacious dome for this fair purpose rise This description of a factory-workhouse in the Calder Valley is clearly first-hand and observed, and therefore historically important. The workhouse’s location has not yet been identified, but Dyer’s directions would most strongly suggest Halifax, where a workhouse established by Nathaniel Waterhouse (1586-1642) was incorporated and given a Master and Governors in 1635. See Goodridge, ‘Hell, Hull, and Halifax’ (2012).

106 Burstal Modern Burstall or Birstall Smithies, seven miles south-west of Leeds, a clothmaking centre from the seventeenth century onwards: See Defoe, II, p. 203.

107 busy Leeds Leeds had been the largest, most important Yorkshire textile town since the seventeenth century, producing woollen and linen cloths and garments, and the area was a booming commercial centre, as both Defoe, II, pp. 203-4, and Dyer confirm (note the description of new building work, 326-32, and the comparison with Carthage, 335-7). As well as a major trading centre for textiles (see III, 340-8) and coal, Leeds was an important producer of coal and black iron ore, and the ‘incense of thanksgiving’ Dyer eulogises will include smoke from coal-fired iron-smelting processes, developed in the early eighteenth century.

108 cars carts.

109 Aire Defoe, II, p. 208, describes the recently improved navigation of the Aire and Calder, giving a dramatic increase in new textile exports through Hull.
As when a sunny day invites abroad
The sedulous ants,\textsuperscript{110} they issue from their cells
In bands unnumber’d, eager for their work;
O’er high, o’er low, they lift, they draw, they haste
With warm affection to each other’s aid;
Repeat their virtuous efforts, and succeed.
Thus all is here in motion, all is life:
The creaking wain\textsuperscript{111} brings copious store of corn:
The grazier’s sleeky kine\textsuperscript{112} obstruct the roads;
The neat-dress’d housewives, for the festal board
Crown’d with full baskets, in the field-way paths
Come tripping on; th’ echoing hills repeat
The stroke of ax and hammer; scaffolds\textsuperscript{113} rise,
And growing edifices; heaps of stone,
Beneath the chisel, beauteous shapes assume
Of frize\textsuperscript{114} and column. Some, with even line,
New streets are marking in the neigh’ring fields,
And sacred domes of worship. Industry,
Which dignifies the artist, lifts the swain,
And the straw cottage\textsuperscript{115} to a palace turns,
Over the work presides. Such was the scene\textsuperscript{116}

\textsuperscript{110} sedulous ants Dyer may be thinking of Proverbs 6:6-8: ‘Go to the ant, thou sluggard; consider her ways and be wise: Which having no guide, overseer or ruler, Provideth her meat in the summer, and gathereth her food in the harvest’.
\textsuperscript{111} wain Waggon
\textsuperscript{112} kine Cattle.
\textsuperscript{113} scaffolds rise i.e. the scaffolding (wooden in the eighteenth-century) around new buildings under construction.
\textsuperscript{114} frize Frieze, an architectural term for the horizontal band below the architrave.
\textsuperscript{115} straw cottage i.e thatched, (‘straw’ can mean thatch or a thatched building).
\textsuperscript{116} Such was the scene Davies, p. 455, draws attention to this as an example of the ‘abrupt time transitions so characteristic of Dyer in The Ruins of Rome’. 
Of hurrying Carthage,\textsuperscript{117} when the Trojan chief\textsuperscript{118}
First view’d her growing turrets. So appear
Th’ increasing walls of busy Manchester,
Sheffield, and Birmingham, whose redd’ning\textsuperscript{119} fields
Rise and enlarge their suburbs. Lo, in throngs,
For ev’ry realm, the careful\textsuperscript{120} factors\textsuperscript{121} meet,
Whisp’ring\textsuperscript{122} each other. In long ranks the bales,
Like war’s bright files, beyond the sight extend.
Straight, ere the sounding bell the signal strikes,
Which ends the hour of traffick,\textsuperscript{123} they conclude
The speedy compact; and, well-pleas’d, transfer,
With mutual benefit, superior wealth
To many a kingdom’s rent, or tyrant’s hoard.\textsuperscript{124}

\textbf{WHATE’ER is excellent in art proceeds}

From labor and endurance: deep the oak
Must sink in stubborn earth its roots obscure,\textsuperscript{125}
That hopes to lift its branches to the skies:
Gold cannot gold appear, until man’s toil
Discloses wide the mountain’s hidden ribs,
And digs the dusky ore, and breaks and grinds

\vspace{1cm}
\textsuperscript{117} Carthage The ancient city, on a peninsula north-east of modern Tunis, was the centre of a vast trading empire, pre-eminent among trading powers of the western Mediterranean from the sixth to the second century BCE, when it was conquered by Rome (149 BCE) and razed. Dyer alludes to \textit{Aeneid}, I, 421-2 (582-5):

\begin{quote}
The Prince, with Wonder, sees the stately Tow’rs,
Which late were Huts, and Shepherds homely Bow’rs;
The Gates and Streets; and hears, from ev’ry part,
The Noise, and busy Concourse of the Mart.
\end{quote}

Dyer’s phrasing also echoes ‘the Turrets of new Carthage’, 366 (506).

\textsuperscript{118} Trojan chief Aeneas.

\textsuperscript{119} redd’ning i.e. from the bricks of new buildings.

\textsuperscript{120} careful The word is used in the original sense of being full of cares, having serious responsibilities.

\textsuperscript{121} factors Merchants.

\textsuperscript{122} Whisp’ring ‘[Y]ou cannot hear a word spoken in the whole market [ ... ] ’tis all done in a whisper’ (Defoe, II, p. 206).

\textsuperscript{123} the hour of traffick The Leeds market operated between 7 and 8 a.m.

\textsuperscript{124} 340-8 \textit{Lo, in throngs} ... Dyer’s description of wholesale wool trading in the cloth-market on the Brig-shot (Briggate) at Leeds, has much in common with that of Defoe, II, pp. 204-8, especially in the details of the bell, the trestles, the international buyers and the whispered transactions (see note to III, 342).

\textsuperscript{125} deep the oak ... its roots obscure Cf. \textit{Georgics}, II, 291-2 (397-9).
Its gritty parts, and laves in limpid streams,
With oft-repeated toil, and oft in fire
The metal purifies: with the fatigue,
And tedious process of its painful works,
The lusty sicken, and the feeble die.

BUT cheerful are the labors of the loom,
By health and ease accompan’y’d: they bring
Superior treasures speedier to the state,
Than those of deep Peruvian mines, where slaves
(Wretched requital) drink, with trembling hand,
Pale palsy’s baneful cup.

Our happy swains
Behold arising, in their fatt’ning flocks,
A double wealth; more rich than Belgium’s boast,
Who tends the culture of the flaxen reed;
Or the Cathayan’s, whose ignobler care
Nurses the silkworm; or of India’s sons,
Who plant the cotton-grove by Ganges’ stream.

Nor do their toils and products furnish
More, Than gauds and dresses, of fantastic web,
To the luxurious: but our kinder toils
Give cloathing to necessity; keep warm
Th’ unhappy wand’rer, on the mountain wild
Benighted, while the tempest beats around.

126 *Peruvian mines* The gold and silver mines of South America brought enormous profits to the Portuguese and Spanish treasuries in this period, but at great human cost (since it used slave labour), as Dyer emphasises. He is referring here to the profits made by Spain from the silver mines of Peru: see Gee, pp. 17 and 92.

127 *Pale palsy’s baneful cup* To extract the silver the ores were crushed to a paste and mixed on a paved floor with salt, iron and copper sulphides, and mercury. Dyer may be referring here to the symptoms of mercury poisoning, which include exhaustion, lack of coordination, numbness in the limbs, and tremors.

128 *Belgium’s boast* The Netherlands were pre-eminent in the processing of flax and the production of linen, particularly in the area of the River Lys in Flanders.

129 *ignobler care* The silk-making process involves destroying the silkworm.

130 *368-72 double wealth ... Ganges’ stream* The English shepherd has a double wealth in the value of the sheep as well as the wool, compared with flax-farmers of the Low Countries, Chinese (Cathayan) silkworm-farmers, and Indian cotton-farmers, all of whom only get the fabric.

131 *gauds* Finery.
NO, ye soft sons of Ganges, and of Ind,\textsuperscript{132}
Ye feebly delicate, life little needs
Your fem’nine toys, nor asks your nerveless arm
To cast the strong-flung shuttle, or the spear.
Can ye defend your country from the storm
Of strong Invasion? Can ye want endure,
In the besieged fort, with courage firm?\textsuperscript{133}
Can ye the weather beaten vessel steer,
Climb the tall mast, direct the stubborn helm,
Mid wild discordant waves, with steady course?
Can ye lead out, to distant colonies,
Th’ o’erflowings of a people, or your wrong’d
Brethren, by impious persecution driv’n,
And arm their breasts with fortitude to try
New regions; climes, though barren, yet beyond
The baneful pow’r of tyrants? These are deeds
To which their hardy labors well prepare
The sinewy arm of Albion’s sons. Pursue,
Ye sons of Albion, with unyielding heart,
Your hardy labors: let the sounding loom
Mix with the melody of ev’ry vale;
The loom, that long-renown’d, wide-envy’d gift
Of wealthy Flandria, who the boon receiv’d

\textsuperscript{132} ye soft sons of Ganges, and of Ind Imported Indian garments were a threat to the textile industry, especially cotton goods (Lancashire’s fledgling cotton garment industry emerged around 1740). Smith, II, pp. 44-5, has an eloquent complaint from 1699. The ‘Ladies’ are ‘so charmed’ with East-Indies clothing that ‘when our London and Canterbury Weavers, against the Spring Trade, have provided many Lutestrians, &c. good as the World can afford; in comes an East-India ship with Damasks and Sattins, which makes the Mode for that Spring; and the English Fabricators must keep that Years Goods, or sell them to vast Loss; and then are constrained, with vast Costs and Charges to alter their Fashion for the next Year; when in comes more East-India Ships with Goods of quite another Form; and all the Weavers are in the Dirt again’. By calling the textile workers of the great Ganges and Indus valleys ‘soft’ and ‘feebly delicate’ Dyer continues a pattern of gendered rival-baiting: cf. ‘trifling Gaul effeminat’, I, 148-9.

\textsuperscript{133} Can ye ... with courage firm A probable reference to the siege of Arcot in 1751, when British troops under Clive of India successfully defended the fort against the greater numbers commanded by the Nawab of Carnatic and his French allies.
From fair Venetia; she from Grecian nymphs;
They from Phenicé, who obtain’d the dole\textsuperscript{134}
From old Ægyptus.\textsuperscript{135} Thus, around the globe,
The golden-footed sciences their path
Mark, like the sun, enkindling life and joy;
And, follow’d close by ignorance and pride,
Lead day and night o’er realms. Our day arose
When ALVA\textsuperscript{136}’s tyranny the weaving arts
Drove from the fertile vallies of the Scheld.\textsuperscript{137}
With speedy wing, and scatter’d course, they fled,
Like a community of bees, disturb’d
By some relentless swain’s rapacious hand;
While good ELIZA\textsuperscript{138} to the fugitives
Gave gracious welcome; as wise Ægypt erst
To troubled Nilus, whose nutritious flood
With annual gratitude enrich’d her meads.\textsuperscript{139}
Then, from fair Antwerp,\textsuperscript{140} an industrious train
Cross’d the smooth channel of our smiling seas;
And in the vales of Cantium,\textsuperscript{141} on the banks
Of Stour alighted, and the naval wave
Of spacious Medway: some on gentle Yare,
And fertile Waveney, pitch’d; and made their seats

\textsuperscript{134} \textit{dole} Gift.
\textsuperscript{135} 401-4 \textit{Flandria ... Ægyptus} This idea of the loom as a gift handed down from Egypt to the Phoenicians (‘Phenicé’), to the Greeks, to the Venetian Empire, and to the Low Countries (‘Flandria’) is a summary, with variants, of the story told in Book II, 204 onwards. Dyer rehearses it again here to present the coming of Huguenot refugees to Britain as a further stage in this progression.
\textsuperscript{136} ALVA Ferdinand Alvarez de Toledo, Duke of Alva (1507-82), whose anti-protestant repression as governor of the Spanish Netherlands from 1567 caused the execution of 18,000 people and drove 100,000 into exile (see previous note).
\textsuperscript{137} Scheld The river Scheldt, running from northern France through the textile-producing areas of Belgium and reaching the North Sea in Holland.
\textsuperscript{138} good ELIZA Elizabeth I was regarded in the eighteenth century as a champion of mercantile activity who had done much to help trade and commerce. Cf. Gee, pp. xxx-xxxi, 3-4.
\textsuperscript{139} Ægypt ... Nilus ... meads The simile rests on the fact that Lower Egypt’s soil is enriched by the annual flooding of the river Nile. (Egypt was sometimes known as ‘the gift of the Nile’.) Cf. I, 231; ‘Summer’, 805-21.
\textsuperscript{140} Antwerp According to Gee, p. 229, writing in the 1730s, the city was now ‘forsaken’ by trade, and many buildings there stood empty.
\textsuperscript{141} Cantium The area approximately of modern Kent.
Pleasant Norvicum, and Colcestria’s tow’rs:
Some to the Darent sped their happy way:
Berghem, and Sluys, and elder Bruges chose
Antona’s chalky plains, and stretch’d their tents
Down to Clausentum, and that bay supine
Beneath the shade of Vecta’s cliffy isle.
Soon o’er the hospitable realm they spread,
With cheer reviv’d; and in Sabrina’s flood,
And the Silurian Tame, their textures blanch’d:
Not undelighted by Vigornia’s spires,
Nor those, by Vaga’s stream, from ruins rais’d
Of ancient Ariconium: nor less pleas’d
With Salop’s various scenes; and that soft tract
Of Cambria, deep-embay’d, Dimetian land,
By green hills fenc’d, by ocean’s murmur lull’d;
Nurse of the rustic bard, who now resounds
The fortunes of the fleece; whose ancestors
Were fugitives from superstition’s rage,

142 Norvicum Norwich.
143 Colcestria Colchester.
144 421-5 Stour ... Medway ... Yare ... Waveney ... Darent Five important textile rivers flowing north and eastwards through south-east England. The Stour flows through Canterbury, The Medway through Maidstone and Rochester in Kent. The Royal Naval Dockyards were established on the Medway at Chatham in the seventeenth century, hence ‘naval wave’. The Yare flows through Norwich, the Waveney follows the Norfolk/Suffolk border, and the Darent joins the Thames at Dartford.
145 Berghem ... Sluys ... Bruges Towns in Holland (Berghem and modern Sluis) and Belgium (Bruges).
146 Antona’s chalky plains The chalklands of Salisbury plain and Hampshire, specifically the river Test valley north of Southampton. (The river Anton is a tributary of the Test.)
147 Clausentum Roman ‘The Fortified site at the head of Southampton Water’ (Davies, p. 455).
148 Vecta The Isle of Wight. Cf. II, 376.
149 Sabrina’s flood The river Severn. See note to I, 679.
149 Tame The river Teme, which joins the Severn at Worcester.
150 Vigornia’s spires The spires of Worcester, where Dyer lived in the late 1730s.
152 Vaga The river Wye.
153 Ariconium The site of the Roman settlement of Ariconium (fl. early fourth century) was thought to be in the parish of Kenchester near Hereford. Kenchester is now known to be the Magna Castra of the Romans, while the site of Ariconium is at Weston-under-Penyard near Ross-on-Wye. John Philips mythologises the story of Ariconium in Cyder, I, 173-247; see also his The Splendid Shilling (1705), 31-2.
155 Dimetian land Carmarthenshire. See also note to I, 106.
And erst, from Devon, thither brought the loom;
Where ivy’d walls of old Kidwelly’s tow’rs,\textsuperscript{156}
Nodding,\textsuperscript{157} still on their gloomy brows project
Lancastria’s arms,\textsuperscript{158} emboss’d in mould’ring stone.\textsuperscript{159} 445


THUS then, on Albion’s coast, the exil’d band,
From rich Menapian\textsuperscript{160} towns, and the green banks
Of Scheld\textsuperscript{161} alighted; and, alighting, sang
Grateful thanksgiving. Yet, at times, they shift
Their habitations, when the hand of pride,
Restraint, or southern luxury, disturbs
Their industry, and urges them to vales
Of the Brigantes;\textsuperscript{162} where, with happier care
Inspirited, their art improves the fleece,
Which occupation erst, and wealth immense,
Gave Brabant’s\textsuperscript{163} swarming habitants, what time
We were their shepherds only; from which state,
With friendly arm, they rais’d us: nathless some
Among our old and stubborn swains misdeem’d,

\textsuperscript{156} old Kidwelly’s tow’rs Kidwelly (Cydwelli), in Carmarthenshire, where Dyer’s family had lived and his ancestor David Dyer had been mayor in 1531-32.
\textsuperscript{157} Nodding Cf. The Ruins of Rome, 85.
\textsuperscript{158} Lancastria’s arms Matilda, niece of the first builder of Kidwelly Castle, Pain de Cadur, married Henry of Lancaster, who included his coat of arms in the finished building work. The lands became part of the Duchy of Lancaster when Blanche, the granddaughter of Henry and Matilda, married John of Gaunt.
\textsuperscript{159} 436-45 That soft tract ... mouldering stone This is Dyer’s tender description of the Carmarthenshire of his youth. Here he seems to claim Huguenot ancestry, though this is disputed by his Victorian descendant W.H. Dyer Longstaffe, as quoted by Wilmott, p. 88: ‘It may here be stated that the Dyers were settled at Kidwelly, as were also the probably allied families of the same name in Somersetshire and Devon, long before the arrival of the foreigners referred to. And even a female descent from the aliens cannot be made out for the Poet. Indeed, he identifies himself with the English—‘OUR day arose—We were their shepherds,’ &c. The Flemings are mentioned in the third person throughout. Hence it may be inferred that Dyer uses the word ancestors as synonymous with predecessors — persons going before him, not necessarily in blood. Like him, they were nursed or resided in Kidwelly lands, and, like him, resounded the fortunes of the Fleece. This, I take it, is the drift of the passage’.
\textsuperscript{160} Menapian Belgian, from the Latin Menapii, a people of Belgian Gaul, near the river Mosa (Meuse).
\textsuperscript{161} Scheld See note to III, 410.
\textsuperscript{162} vales / Of the Brigantes The valleys of Yorkshire. The Huguenot descendants were a vital element in the great success of the West Yorkshire textile industry.
\textsuperscript{163} Brabant A district of Belgium, lying between the rivers Meuse and Scheldt.
And envy’d, who enrich’d them; envy’d those,  
Whose virtues taught the varletry\textsuperscript{164} of towns  
To useful toil to turn the pilf’ring hand.\textsuperscript{165, 166}  

AND still, when bigotry’s black cloud arise  
(For oft they sudden rise in papal realms),  
They from their isle, as from some ark secure,  
Careless, unpitying, view the fiery bolts  
Of superstition, and tyrannic rage,  
And all the fury of the rolling storm,  
Which fierce pursues the suff’rers in their flight.  
Shall not our gates, shall not Britannia’s arms  
Spread ever open to receive their flight?  
A virtuous people, by distresses oft  
(Distresses for the sake of truth endur’d)  
Corrected, dignify’d; creating good  
Where-ever they inhabit: this, our isle  
Has oft experienc’d; witness all ye realms  
Of either hemisphere, where commerce flows:  
Th’ important truth is stampt on ev’ry bale;  
Each glossy cloth, and drape of mantle warm,  
Receives th’ impression, ev’ry airy woof,  
Cheyney, and bayse, and serge, and alepine,  

\textsuperscript{164} varletry Riff-raff.  
\textsuperscript{165} 456-62 what time / We were their shepherds only … This passage appears to suggest that although the Belgians taught the English (hitherto mere shepherds) to make textiles, there is resentment towards their refugees. Oates comments (f. 5): ‘Foreign Trade has now ruin’d the Dutch Manufacturys. They now seek their Wealth from both the Indies & neglect their ancient Occupation of the Loom & the Several trades preparative to it’.  
\textsuperscript{166} 408-62 Our day arose … This passage refers to the decision, taken under Queen Elizabeth I (‘Eliza’, 414) to accept the Huguenots from Flanders, and chronicles and celebrates their subsequent geographical distribution and economic activity. The refugees brought with them many new textile skills: see Gee, p. xxix; Smith, II, p. 211. In a note to line 408, Willmott, p. 87, quotes Dyer’s planning notes: ‘The various settlements of the foreign manufacture, to be enlarged upon and dressed up as highly as may be; for it may be the most poetical part of the 3rd book’.
Tammy, and crape, and the long countless list
Of woollen webs; and ev’ry work of steel;
And that crystalline metal, blown or fus’d,
Limpid as water dropping from the clefts
Of mossy marble: not to name the aids
Their wit has giv’n the fleece, now taught to link
With flax, or cotton, or the silk-worm’s thread,
And gain the graces of variety:
Whether to form the matron’s decent robe,
Or the thin-shading trail for Agra’s nymphs,
Or solemn curtains, whose long gloomy folds
Surround the soft pavilions of the rich.

THEY too the many-colour’d Arras taught
To mimic nature, and the airy shapes
Of sportive fancy; such as oft appear
In old Mosaic pavements, when the plough
Up-turns the crumbling glebe of Weldon field;
Or that, o’ershaded erst by Woodstock’s bow’r,

---

167 Cheyne ... Types of woollen cloth produced in the period. Cheyne was a worsted or woolen stuff. Bayse or bays (modern baize) was a light cloth introduced by the Huguenots in the sixteenth century. Serge was in Dyer’s time a cheap, hard-wearing woollen clothing stuff. Alepine or alapeen was a mixed stuff of wool and silk or mohair and cotton. Tammy was a fine, worsted cloth of good quality, often with a glazed finish. Crape was then a thin worsted cloth used to make the dress of the clergy and for mourning clothes.

168 that crystalline metal The tradition of fine glassmaking, brought to England from the low countries in the late-sixteenth century.

169 now taught to link The refugees brought to England the art of making mixed stuffs from different textile sources, in the 1660s: see Eric Kerridge, Textile Manufactures in Early Modern England (Manchester, 1985), Ch. 6.

170 Agra In northern India, the Moghul capital.

171 ‘There is woven at Manchester, for the East Indies, a very thin stuff, of thread and cotton; which is cooler than the manufactures of that country, where the material is only cotton’ (Dyer). See Smith, II, p. 317 on the rise of Manchester cotton.

172 the many-colour’d Arras The art of making wall-hung illustrated tapestries came from the low countries, though not necessarily through the Huguenots. Factories to produce them were set up in England by William Sheldon early in Elizabeth’s reign, and at Mortlake under James’s patronage in 1619.

173 Mosaic pavements Alluding to the Roman villas discovered at Great Weldon, Northamptonshire in 1738, and at Stonesfield, near Woodstock, Oxfordshire, in 1712. Dyer himself while living at Coningsby ‘discovered two old Roman encampments in the grounds of Tattershal Park and communicated an account of them to the Antiquarian Society through Wray, who had been elected a fellow in 1741’ (Williams, p. 128). The account is in Richard Gough (ed), Camden’s Britannia, (London, 1789), II, 270.
Now grac’d by Blenheim, in whose stately rooms
Rise glowing tapestries that lure the eye
With Marlborough’s wars: here Schellenbergh exults,
Behind surrounding hills of ramparts steep,
And vales of trenches dark; each hideous pass
Armies defend; yet on the hero leads
His Britons, like a torrent, o’er the mounds.
Another scene is Blenheim’s glorious field,
And the red Danube. Here, the rescu’d states
Crouding beneath his shield: there, Ramillies’ Important battle: next, the tenfold chain
Of Arleux burst, and th’ adamantine gates
Of Gaul flung open to the tyrant’s throne.
A shade obscures the rest—Ah, then what pow’r
Invidious from the lifted sickle snatch’d
The harvest of the plain? So lively glows
The fair delusion, that our passions rise
In the beholding, and the glories share

175 tapestries The Brussels tapestries at Blenheim, by de Vost, depicting Marlborough’s victories, were already famous. Williams, p. 36, believes Dyer visited Blenheim some time before the death of the Duke of Marlborough in July 1722. The tapestries are also described in George, Lord Lyttelton’s poem Blenheim (1728).
176 Schellenbergh A hill overlooking the left bank of the Danube, where Marlborough attacked the French and Bavarian armies on 2 July 1704 with an army of ten thousand soldiers. This was Marlborough’s first great victory in the field, but with very high casualties (1,500 killed, 4,000 wounded).
177 Blenheim The Bavarian village where the Battle of Blenheim took place on 13 August 1704, resulting in an overwhelming victory over the French and Bavarian forces by the British and Austrian armies.
178 red Danube 40,000 French and Bavarian soldiers were killed at Blenheim, many of them driven into the river.
179 Ramillies A village to the south-east of Brussels, where Marlborough heavily defeated the French under Villeroi, on 23 May 1706.
180 the tenfold chain / Of Arleux Following the Battle of Ramillies, the chief towns of the Netherlands, including Antwerp, Bruges, Brussels and Ostend, surrendered, and by August 1706 Marlborough was at the French frontier. The tenfold chain refers to the line of French fortifications he overran. Oates notes, f. 5, that Arleux is ‘A Town in the French Netherlands 6 miles south of Douay’ (modern Douai in north-eastern France).
181 Compare Addison’s account of Marlborough’s battles, in The Campaign (1705).
182 A shade obscures the rest This suggests the peace negotiated with France in 1713 was dishonourable, seeming to reward rather than penalise the defeated nation: cf. Gee, p. 8.
Of visionary battle. This bright art
Did zealous Europe learn of pagan hands,
While she assay’d with rage of holy war
To desolate their fields: but old the skill:
Long were the Phrygians’ pict’ring looms renown’d;
Tyre also, wealthy seat of arts, excell’d,
And elder Sidon, in th’ historic web.

FAR-DISTANT Tibet in her gloomy woods
Rears the gay tent, of blended wool unwov’n,
And glutinous materials: the Chinese
Their porcelain, Japan its varnish boasts.
Some fair peculiar graces every realm,
And each from each a share of wealth acquires.

BUT chief by numbers of industrious hands
A nation’s wealth is counted: numbers raise
Warm emulation: where that virtue dwells,
There will be traffick’s seat; there will she build
Her rich emporium. Hence, ye happy swains,
With hospitality inflame your breast,
And emulation: the whole world receive,
And with their arts, their virtues, deck your isle.
Each clime, each sea, the spacious orb of each,
Shall join their various stores, and amply feed
The mighty brotherhood; while ye proceed,
Active and enterprising, or to teach
The stream a naval course, or till the wild,
Or drain the fen, or stretch the long canal,
Or plough the fertile billows of the deep.

183 Phrygians Inhabitants of Phrygia in the interior of western Asia Minor, credited by the ancients with inventing various types of needlecraft.
184 Tyre ... Sidon Phoenician ports and trading centres on the eastern Mediterranean coastal strip. Cf. notes to II, 206 and 211.
185 gay tent ... unwov’n The Tibetan yak-hair tent is woven and black. Dyer’s description, here and at IV, 348-51, more closely fits the central Asian (Mongolian) yurt, which is built from felt and brightly coloured.
186 527-8 Chinese porcelain was widely imported through the East India Company in the eighteenth century, especially teaware and dinner services. Japanese and Chinese lacquerwork were less often imported but were much imitated by European craftsmen in the period. See also IV, 367.
Why to the narrow circle of our coast
Should we submit our limits, while each wind
Assists the stream and sail, and the wide main
Wooes us in ev’ry port? See Belgium\textsuperscript{187} build,
Upon the foodful brine, her envy’d pow’r;
And, half her people floating on the wave,\textsuperscript{188}
Expand her fishy regions. Thus our isle,
Thus only may Britannia be enlarg’d. — —
But whither, by the visions of the theme
Smit with sublime delight, but whither strays
The raptur’d muse, forgetful of her task?

\textbf{NO} common pleasure warms the gen’rous mind,
When it beholds the labors of the loom;
How widely round the globe they are dispers’d,
From little tenements by wood or croft,
Through many a slender path, how sedulous,
As rills to rivers broad, they speed their way
To public roads, to Fosse, or Watling-street,
Or Armine,\textsuperscript{189} ancient works; and thence explore,
Through ev’ry navigable wave, the sea,
That laps the green earth round: thro’ Tyne, and Tees,\textsuperscript{190}
Through Weare, and Lune, and merchandizing Hull,\textsuperscript{191}
And Swale, and Aire\textsuperscript{192} whose crystal waves reflect
The various colours of the tinctur’d web;
Through Ken,\textsuperscript{193} swift rolling down his rocky dale,

\textsuperscript{187} Belgium The Netherlands.
\textsuperscript{188} half her people floating on the wave The Netherlands entered a period of economic recovery in the eighteenth century, expanding its fisheries and international trading and founding the Company of Ostend for trade with the Indies. Dyer perhaps plays here on the fact that much of the Netherlands is reclaimed from the sea, but his primary reference seems to be the growth of its maritime economy.
\textsuperscript{189} Fosse, or Watling-street, / Or Armine The Fosse Way, Watling Street and Ermine Street, the three most important roads of Roman Britain, running respectively from the South-west to Lincoln, London to Uriconium (modern Wroxeter in Shropshire), and London to Lincoln.
See also I, 216-17 and note.
\textsuperscript{190} Tyne ... Tees The major rivers of north-east England, flowing into the North Sea.
\textsuperscript{191} Weare ... Hull Major rivers in the North-east, the North-west (cf. II, 460) and north Yorkshire.
\textsuperscript{192} Swale ... Aire Major rivers of the Yorkshire Dales; on the Aire compare 162, 312.
\textsuperscript{193} Ken The river Kent, rising in Westmorland (now Cumbria), and flowing though the town of Kendal into Morecambe Bay.
Like giddy youth impetuous, then at Wick,\(^{194}\)
Curbing his train, and, with the sober pace
Of cautious eld,\(^{195}\) meand’ring to the deep;
Through Dart, and sullen Exe, whose murm’ring wave
Envies the Dune and Rother,\(^{196}\) who have won
The serge and kersie\(^{197}\) to their blanching streams;
Through Towy,\(^{198}\) winding under Merlin’s tow’rs,
And Usk,\(^{199}\) that frequent, among hoary rocks,
On her deep waters paints th’ impending scene,
Wild torrents, craggs, and woods, and mountain snows.\(^{200}\)
The northern Cambrians,\(^{201}\) an industrious tribe,
Carry their labors on pigmean steeds,\(^{202}\)
Of size exceeding not Leicestrian sheep,
Yet strong and sprightly: over hill and dale
They travel unfatigued, and lay their bales
In Salop’s streets,\(^{203}\) beneath whose lofty walls
Pearly Sabrina\(^{204}\) waits them with her barks,

\(^{194}\) Wick The village of Sedgwick, near Kendal.
\(^{195}\) eld Age. Dyer is personifying the rivers and representing their flowing characteristics in terms of the ages of man.
\(^{196}\) 574-5 The Devon rivers, ‘Dart and sullen Exe’, envy the Yorkshire rivers, ‘Dune and Rother’ (the Don and Rother, which merge at Rotherham) because Yorkshire has displaced the South-west as a key centre for textile production. In the seventeenth century the wool trade was an important source of wealth in Devon and the South-west. This declined with the rise of industrialisation in Yorkshire and the North-east. It is implied that the less sluggish, increasingly navigable Yorkshire rivers are better suited to textile production.
\(^{197}\) serge and kersie Tough, hard-wearing cloths used for working garments.
\(^{198}\) Towy The river Towy flows south-west through Carmarthenshire into Carmarthen Bay, passing on its way Grongar Hill and Aberglasney, Dyer’s birthplace. The area was in legend the home of the magician Merlin.
\(^{199}\) Usk Welsh river, rising in the Brecon Beacons and flowing east and south into the mouth of the Severn at Newport (in modern Gwent).
\(^{200}\) 557-80 This passage, listing some of the rivers which carry the products of textile manufacturing, has its literary origins in the catalogue of rivers of the British Isles in Spenser’s Fairie Queene, IV.xi.24-47, and the extensive river-lore of Poly-Olbion. See also I, 679-86; II, 155-6, 173-4, and Pope, Windsor-Forest, 337-48.
\(^{201}\) northern Cambrians The inhabitants of North Wales.
\(^{202}\) pigmean steeds Welsh ponies were hardy and had great stamina. They were under twelve hands high, but Dyer’s comparison with Leicester sheep seems a mildly droll exaggeration.
\(^{203}\) Salop’s streets Shrewsbury, an important textile centre where Welsh wool was processed and exported. In the eighteenth century transporting freight by water was much more efficient and convenient than overland, an argument Dyer pursues in this part of the poem, emphasising the significance of navigable rivers and inland ports like Shrewsbury.
\(^{204}\) Sabrina The Severn: see I, 679 and note.
And spreads the swelling sheet. For no-where far
From some transparent river’s naval course
Arise, and fall, our various hills and vales,
We need not vex the strong laborious hand
With toil enormous, as th’ Egyptian king,
Who join’d the sable waters of the Nile,
From Memphis’ tow’rs, to th’ Erythraean gulph: Or as the monarch of enfeebled Gaul,
Whose will imperious forc’d an hundred streams,
Through many a forest, many a spacious wild,
To stretch their scanty trains from sea to sea,
That some unprofitable skiff might float
Across irriguous dales, and hollow’d rocks.

FAR easier pains may swell our gentler floods,
And through the centre of the isle conduct
To naval union. Trent and Severn’s wave,
By plains alone disparted, woo to join
Majestic Thamis. With their silver urns
The nimble-footed Naiads of the springs
Await, upon the dewy lawn, to speed
And celebrate the union; and the light
Wood-nymphs; and those, who o’er the grots preside,

---

205 593-5 Herodotus records that the Egyptian King Necos (ruled 609-594 BCE), began constructing a canal across the Isthmus of Suez to join the Nile and the Red Sea (‘Erythraean gulph’), a project completed by King Darius I of Persia (521-486 BCE). See the Histories, II, 158 and IV, 42. On Memphis see IV, 155 and note.
206 irriguous Dales Irrigated, moistened; cf. Paradise Lost, IV, 255; note to I, 698.
207 596-601 Louis XIV (1638-1715) embarked on a massive programme of mercantile expansion, directed by his minister Jean Baptiste Colbert (1619-83), improving the navigability of rivers and opening of the canal du midi in 1681 to link the Atlantic and the Mediterranean. The initiative was ruinously expensive, dogged by bureaucratic and international problems, and left enormous debts: see Gee, pp. xxii-xxiii, xxi-xxxiii, 231.
208 Trent ... Severn ... Thamis This proposal to connect the three principal navigable rivers of England, first mooted in Comm. Map, ff. 41-2, is far-sighted. The rivers were fully linked with the building of the Coventry and Oxford canals (1768-90) linking the Thames to the Northern systems, the Stourport canal between the Severn and the Trent (1770), and the Thames and Severn canal (1783-9). The imagined union of rivers is in the tradition of the ‘river wedding’, especially those of Thames and Medway in Spenser’s Faerie Queene, IV.xi.24-53, and of the river Thames’s ‘parents’, Tame and Isis, in Poly-Olbion, XV.
209 Naiads The nymphs of springs, rivers and lakes.
Whose stores bituminous, with sparkling fires,  
In summer’s tedious absence, cheer the swains,  
Long sitting at the loom, and those besides,  
Who crown, with yellow sheaves, the farmer’s hopes;  
And all the genii of commercial toil,  
These on the dewy lawns await, to speed  
And celebrate the union, that the fleece,  
And glossy web, to ev’ry port around  
May lightly glide along. Ev’n now behold,  
Adown a thousand floods, the burden’d barks,  
With white sails glist’ning, through the gloomy woods  
Haste to their harbours. See the silver maze  
Of stately Thamis, ever chequer’d o’er  
With deeply-laden barges, gliding smooth  
And constant as his stream: in growing pomp,  
By Neptune still attended, slow he rolls  
To great Augusta’s mart, where lofty trade,  
Amid a thousand golden spires enthron’d,  
Gives audience to the world: the strand around  
Close swarms with busy crowds of many a realm.  
What bales, what wealth, what industry, what fleets!  
Lo, from the simple fleece how much proceeds.

---

210 those, who o’er the grots ... The fire-spirits appear to be Dyer’s own invention. The commonest and cheapest way of extending daylight in the period was rush lighting or (less commonly) candles. Dyer’s phrasing, however, suggests a coal-derived light-source, and may refer to ‘candle’ or ‘cannel’ coal, used in Scotland and the north of England to give light as well as heat (in which case his fire-spirits are coal-miners). See Defoe, Tour, II, 266; OED, ‘cannel’, n.2.

211 and those besides ... ‘Corn spirits’, commonly embodied in corn-dollies, dressed boughs and kings and queens of harvest.

212 genii of commercial toil As with the fire-spirits (620-13), these spirits of trade and labour seem to be Dyer’s own invention.

213 chequer’d Cf. Pope, Windsor-Forest, 17: ‘a chequer’d Scene’.

214 By Neptune still attended The Thames is attended by the sea-god Neptune because it is tidal as far upstream as Teddington in south-west London.

215 Augusta’s mart London, as a port and trading centre. Cf. I, 177.

216 602-32 Cf. the essay on canals, Comm. Map, ff. 36-43. Parker, p. 126, argues that Dyer: ‘must be accounted one of the pioneer thinkers who foresaw and ardently desired the construction of our network of artificial waterways’. (See also the note on the joining of the Trent, Severn and Thames, above.)
THE ARGUMENT.

Our manufactures exported. Voyage through the Channel, and by the Coast of Spain. View of the Mediterranean. Decay of our Turkey-trade. Address to the factors there. Voyage through the Baltic. The mart of Petersburg. The ancient channels of commerce to the Indies. The modern course thither. Shores of Afric. Reflections on the slave-trade. The Cape of Good Hope, and the eastern coast of Afric. Trade to Persia and Indostan, precarious through tyranny and frequent insurrections. Disputes between the French and English, on the coast of Cormandel, censured. A prospect of the Spice-islands, and of China. Traffick at Canton. Our woollen manufactures known at Pekin, by the caravans from Russia. Description of that journey. Transition to the western hemisphere. Voyage of Ralegh. The state and advantages of our North American colonies. Severe winters in those climates: hence the passage through Hudson’s Bay impracticable. Enquiries for an easier passage into the Pacific ocean. View of the coasts of South America, and of those tempestuous seas. Lord Anson’s expedition, and success against the Spaniards. The naval power of Britain consistent with the welfare of all nations. View of our probable improvements in traffick, and the distribution of our woollen manufactures over the whole globe.¹

NOW, with our woolly treasures amply stor’d,
Glide the tall fleets into the wid’ning main,
A floating forest: ev’ry sail, unfurl’d,
Swells to the wind, and gilds the azure sky.

Mean time, in pleasing care, the pilot steers

¹ THE ARGUMENT Longstaffe records in ‘Collations’, p. 83, that ‘This book has been much altered. The following is the original argument.

“Our Manufactures exported. Voyage of the fleets through the channel. Our coast described. Their separation in the ocean to the several nations they traffic with. Short geographical description of the globe. View of several coasts. Indian ocean. Wonders of the Creator in the deep, and the vast creatures of it described. The awful casualties of storms, calms, and seafights. Our dominion at sea. Indian Isles. China. Account of its wall, canals, porcelain temples, silks, drugs &c. Return of our ships with the treasures, languages, and wisdom of all nations. Sir T. Roe’s account, before Queen Elizabeth & the Council, of his embassy to Indostan, and the countries he passed through. Arbitrary governments of them. Effects of arbitrary government. His arrival at the Mogul’s court. The Mogul described — in robes of English cloth, &c. The ambassador’s admonitions concerning trade & manufactures, & remarks on the happy situation of the British isles. Conclusion’”. 
Steady; with eye intent upon the steel,
Steady, before the breeze, the pilot steers:
While gaily o’er the waves the mounting prows
Dance, like a shoal of dolphins, and begin
To streak with various paths the hoary deep.

Batavia’s shallow sounds by some are sought,
Or sandy Elb or Weser, who receive
The swain’s and peasant’s toil with grateful hand,
Which copious gives return: while some explore
Deep Finnic gulphs, and a new shore and mart,
The bold creation of that Kesar’s pow’r,
Illustrious PETER, whose magnific toils
Repair the distant Caspian, and restore
To trade its ancient ports. Some Thanet’s strand,
And Dover’s chalky cliff, behind them turn.
Soon sinks away the green and level beach
Of Rumney marish, and Rye’s silent port.
By angry Neptune clos’d, and Vecta’s isle,

---

2 the steel The compass. Cf. IV, 681.
3 the pilot steers / Steady ... Steady ... steers Dyer’s complex echoing and reversal of phrases combines the figures of anaphora and antistrophe to create a ‘rolling’ effect appropriate to the scene. See also III, 178-9, I, 36-7 and 119-20, and notes.
4 Batavia Holland: cf. II, 398, and IV, 444.
5 Elb ... Weser German rivers, the Elbe flowing through Hamburg to the North Sea, the Weser flowing through Bremen and reaching the sea at Bremerhaven.
6 PETER Peter the Great, Czar of Russia, 1689-1725. See also note to III, 29-30.
7 15-19 Deep Finnic gulphs ... ancient ports The Gulf of Finland, and the city of St Petersburg, built on the bank of the river Neva at the head of the Gulf by Peter the Great in 1703, as Russia’s new capital city, following the capture of this land from Sweden. As well as being his ‘window on Europe’, the new city was the base for Peter’s new Baltic fleet, and he encouraged foreign merchant shipping to use the port, as Dyer implies here.
8 Thanet The Isle of Thanet, on the north-eastern tip of the Kent coast, separated from the rest of Kent by two branches of the river Stour.
9 Dover’s chalky cliff Cf. I, 42.
10 Rumney marish Romney Marsh, in Kent.
11 Rye’s silent port One of the ancient ‘Cinque Ports’, at the mouth of the Sussex river Rother on the south coast. Rye was a thriving port in Commonwealth times, but had seriously declined by the eighteenth century, due to silting. A new harbour had been opened in 1726 but failed to halt the decline. Cf. Comm. Map, f. 23: ‘theres an Act of P[a]rl[iamen]t for restoring ye Harb[our] of Rye—y[e] Sea <throws vast loads of sands into it> choaks it up w[i]th sand’.
12 Vecta The Isle of Wight.
Like the pale moon in vapor, faintly bright.  
An hundred opening marts are seen, are lost; 
Devonia’s hills retire,  
Waving its gloomy groves, delicious scene. 
Yet steady o’er the waves they steer: and now the fluctuating world of waters wide, 
In boundless magnitude, around them swells; 
O’er whose imaginary brim, nor towns, 
Nor woods, nor mountain-tops, nor aught appears, 
But Phœbus’ orb, refulgent lamp of light, 
Millions of leagues aloft: heav’n’s azure vault 
Bends over-head, majestic, to its base, 
Uninterrupted clear circumference; 
Till, rising o’er the flick’ring waves, the cape Of Finisterre, a cloudy spot, appears. 
Again, and oft, th’ advent’rous sails disperse; 
These to Iberia; others to the coast 
Of Lusitania, th’ ancient Tharsis deem’d

---

13 Like the pale moon This probably alludes to the chalk-cliffs of the Isle of Wight.
14 Devonia’s hills The hills of Devonshire. Dartmoor lies behind the Plymouth area alluded to in this line.
15 Edgecomb mount Mount Edgcumbe, a hill on the peninsula between Plymouth Sound and St John’s Lake. It has a fine prospect of the surrounding countryside and the English Channel.
16 world of waters Cf. IV, 606; Paradise Lost, III, 11: ‘The rising world of waters dark and deep’; Odyssey, V, 45 (680): ‘o’er the world of waters’.
17 refulgent Cf. Iliad, VIII, 555-6 (687): ‘As when the moon, refulgent lamp of night’. Thomson also likes this Miltonic adjective: see ‘Summer’, 2, and ‘Autumn’, 686.
18 the cape / Of Finisterre The far north-westerly point of the Spanish peninsula, in the region of Galicia.
19-38 Some Thanet’s strand ... This passage describes the progress of merchant shipping sailing from London around the north-eastern tip of Kent, following the long, misty south coast of England past the Isle of Wight towards the Atlantic, the route Dyer would have followed on his way to Italy in 1824. The journey is seen from a merchant’s as well as a pilot’s perspective, so that every coastal inlet is a possible ‘mart’ (the ‘hundred’ counted here extend through this last book of the poem to cover the globe). Passing Plymouth Sound, the route leads out to sea, moving south-west across the open ocean to Cape Finisterre and the coast of Spain and Portugal. Dyer’s description of the vast moonlit emptiness of the open sea makes a powerful Miltonic appeal to the sublime.
20 Lusitania The Roman province of the western Iberian peninsula, corresponding approximately to modern Portugal and central Spain; commonly used poetically of Portugal.
Of Solomon; fair regions, with the webs
Of Norwich pleas’d, or those of Manchester;
Light airy cloathing for their vacant swains,
And visionary monks. We, in return,
Receive Cantabrian steel, and fleeces soft,
Segovian or Castilian, far renown’d;
And gold’s attractive metal, pledge of wealth,
Spur of activity, to good or ill
Pow’rful incentive; or Hesperian fruits,
Fruits of spontaneous growth, the citron bright,
The fig, and orange, and heart-chearing wine.

THOSE ships, from ocean broad, which voyage through
The gates of Hercules, find many seas,
And bays unnumber’d, op’ning to their keels;
But shores inhospitable oft, to fraud
And rapine turn’d, or dreary tracts become
Of desolation. The proud Roman coasts,
Fall’n, like the Punic, to the dashing waves
Resign their ruins: Tiber’s boasted flood,
Whose pompous moles o’erlook’d the subject deep,
Now creeps along, through brakes and yellow dust,
While Neptune scarce perceives its murm’ring rill:
Such are th’ effects, when virtue slacks her hand;
Wild nature back returns: along these shores
Neglected trade with difficulty toils,

21 th’ ancient Tharsis deem’d / Of Solomon The ancient city and port of Cadiz, on the south-west coast of the Spanish Peninsula, traditionally identified with the Tharshish or Tarshish whose ships were used by Solomon to replenish his great wealth (cf. notes to IV, 245 and 321-2). See I Kings 10:22, 22:48; Psalms 48:7.
22 44-5 Dyer portrays the natives of south-western Spain as either unburdened (OED, ‘vacant’, 5c) or religiously contemplative: light clothing suits both types.
23 Cantabrian From Cantabria in northern Spain.
24 Segovian or Castilian Cf. I, 130-2; II, 369.
25 Hesperian Spanish, especially from its south-eastern Mediterranean parts.
26 The gates of Hercules ‘The streights of Gilbraltar’ (Dyer).
27 Punic Of Carthage: see note to III, 336.
29 pompous moles The heavy piers at Ostia, overlooking the sea (‘subject deep’).
30 yellow dust The lower Tiber’s heavy load of silt gives it a characteristic yellow colour.
Collecting slender stores, the sun-dry’d grape,
Or capers from the rock, that prompt the taste
Of luxury. Ev’n Egypt’s fertile strand,
Bereft of human discipline, has lost
Its ancient lustre:31 Alexandria’s port,
Once the metropolis of trade, as Tyre,
And elder Sidon,32 as the Attic town,33
Beautiful Athens, as rich Corinth, Rhodes,34
Unhonour’d droops,35 Of all the num’rous marts,
That in those glitt’ring seas with splendor rose,
Only Byzantium,36 of peculiar site,
Remains in prosp’rous state, and Tripolis,37
And Smyrna,38 sacred ever to the muse.

To these resort the delegates of trade,
Social in life, a virtuous brotherhood;
And bales of softest wool from Bradford39 looms,
Or Stroud,40 dispense; yet see, with vain regret,
Their stores, once highly priz’d, no longer now
Or sought, or valued: copious webs arrive,
Smooth-wov’n of other than Britannia’s fleece,
On the throng’d strand alluring; the great skill
Of Gaul,41 and greater industry, prevails;

31 Egypt’s fertile strand ... ancient lustre The miraculous fertility of the lower Nile plain
depends on human intervention through irrigation. Dyer admires the work of the ancients in
this respect. Cf. I, 231; II, 512; III, 415-17, and notes.
32 Tyre ... Sidon Phoenician ports and trading centres on the eastern Mediterranean coastal
strip. Cf. notes to II, 206 and 211.
33 the Attic town Athens, the main city of Attica, in the south-east of ancient Greece.
34 Corinth, Rhodes Major cities of ancient Greece.
35 71-5 Dyer’s catalogue of anciently famous centres which have now fallen from greatness
reflects a familiar and important theme in his work, most fully explored in The Ruins of Rome.
36 Byzantium Modern Istanbul, formerly Constantinople, the capital of the Eastern Roman
Empire and later the Turkish empire.
37 Tripolis Modern Tripoli (Arabic Tarabulus) in northern Lebanon, an important and ancient
seaport, exporting silk.
38 Smyrna Ancient seaport in Asia Minor, thought to be the birthplace of Homer. Smith, II, p.
97, describes it as the ‘very Center of the English and Dutch Levant Trade, and the principal
Mart of their Cloths’.
39 Bradford Bradford-on-Avon, Wiltshire, a centre of wool production since medieval times.
40 Stroud In Gloucestershire, an important textile centre. Cf. II, 156 and 438, III, 162, and
notes.
41 Gaul France: cf. I, 10 and 148 and notes.
That proud imperious foe. Yet ah—‘tis not—
Wrong not the Gaul; it is the foe within,
Impairs our ancient marts: it is the bribe;
‘Tis he, who pours into the shops of trade
That impious poison: it is he, who gains
The sacred seat of parliament by means,
That vitiate and emasculate the mind;
By sloth, by lewd intem’rance, and a scene
Of riot, worse than that which ruin’d Rome.
This, this the Tartar, and remote Chinese,
And all the brotherhood of life, bewail.

MEAN-TIME (while those, who dare be just, oppose
The various pow’rs of many-headed vice),
Ye delegates of trade, by patience rise
O’er difficulties: in this sultry clime
Note what is found of use: the flix of goat,
Red-wool, and balm, and caufee’s berry brown,
Or dropping gum, or opium’s lenient drug;
Unnumber’d arts await them: trifles oft,
By skilful labor, rise to high esteem.
Nor what the peasant, near some lucid wave,

---

42 Tartar Tatar, a member of a Mongoloid people of central Asia.
43 85-99 Copious webs arrive ... Dyer laments the intrusion in the market of foreign, especially French finished textiles, which he alleges are the result, not just of French skill and industry, but of the illegal use of British wool, associated with political corruption, bribery, idleness and drunkenness, and lamented by the international trading community. See also note to I, 140-4, and cf. III, 227-33.
44 the flix of goat Goat-hair.
45 Red-wool This is not in OED, and neither of the North American native species commonly called redwool, Plantago eriopoda and Saxifraga occidentalis, seems to fit the bill. It may be an uncorrected typographic error, probably for ‘Red-wood’, i.e. red dye-wood (cf. III, 287, 290 and notes).
46 balm Used to indicate a number of aromatic herbs and shrubs. The context suggests Dyer is thinking of the various balsam plants that originate in the East, rather than the European balm, Melissa Officinalis.
47 caufee Coffee.
48 dropping gum Cf. Paradise Lost, IV, 630: ‘those dropping gums’; Othello, V.ii.359-60: ‘Drops tears as fast as the Arabian trees / Their medicinal gum’.
49 lenient Soothing, relaxing.
Pactolus, Simoïs, or Meander slow,
Renown’d in story, with his plough up-turns,
Neglect; the hoary medal, and the vase,
Statue and bust, of old magnificence
Beautiful reliques: oh! could modern time
Restore the mimic art, and the clear mien
Of patriot sages, WALSINGHAMS, and YORKES,
And CECILS, in long-lasting stone preserve!
But mimic art, and nature, are impair’d — —
Impair’d they seem — or in a varied dress
Delude our eyes: the world in change delights:
Change then your searches, with the varied modes
And wants of realms. Sabean frankincense
Rare is collected now: few altars smoke
Now in the idol fane; Panchaia views
Trade’s busy fleets regardless pass her coast:
Nor frequent are the freights of snow-white woofs,
Since Rome, no more the mistress of the world,

50 Pactolus The river in Lydia in which in legend King Midas washed himself, so that it rolled golden sands forever after. See Herodotus, Histories, V, 101; Argonautica, IV, 1300.
51 Simoïs The river, rising in Mount Ida, around which many battles were fought in the Trojan War. See Homer, Iliad, VI, 4 and XII, 22; Propertius, Elegies, II, ix, 12.
52 Meander River in Phrygia noted for its winding course (hence modern ‘meander’).
53 Nor what the peasant ... with his plough up-turns Cf. Georgics, I, 493-7 (662-7). Dyer seems to be encouraging merchants to diversify into the antiques market. Compare his references to the collectors Sloane and Pond at IV, 265, and his advice at IV, 121-9 to keep up with changing markets and fashions.
54 WALSINGHAMS Sir Francis Walsingham (?1530-90), Secretary of State to Elizabeth I, created and controlled the state espionage system.
55 YORKES Dyer’s patrons: Philip Yorke, Viscount Royston, First Earl of Hardwicke (1690-1764), the Lord Chancellor, and his son, also Philip Yorke (1720-97), later second Earl of Hardwicke. The Yorkes were certainly among the most powerful political figures of their age, but Dyer is flattering them by placing them in between Walsingham and Cecil, the two greatest statesmen of the Elizabethan age. For other examples of Dyer flattering patrons see I, 53, II, 10 and notes.
56 CECILS William Cecil, first Baron Burghley (1520-98), a key advisor to Elizabeth I, Secretary of State and later Lord High Treasurer.
57 WALSINGHAMS ... CECILS Cf. The Ruins of Rome, 218.
58 Sabean The town of Saba or Sheba, in south-western Arabia or Arabia Felix (modern Yemen), was celebrated in the ancient world for its frankincense, myrrh, and aromatic plants. Cf. I, 230.
59 Panchaia An area of Arabia Felix (see previous note), celebrated by the ancient Roman writers for its production of perfumes, frankincense and myrrh.
Varies her garb, and treads her darken’d streets
With gloomy coul, majestical no more.

SEE the dark spirit of tyrannic pow’r.

The Thracian channel, long the road of trade
To the deep Euxine and its naval streams,
And the Mœotis now is barr’d with chains,
And forts of hostile battlement: in aught
That joys mankind the arbitrary Turk

Delights not: insolent of rule, he spreads
Thraldom and desolation o’er his realms.

ANOTHER path to Scythia’s wide domains

Commerce discovers: the Livonian gulph

Receives her sails, and leads them to the port

Of rising Petersburg, whose splendid streets

Swell with the webs of Leeds: the Cossac there,
The Calmuc, and Mungalian, round the bales

In crouds resort, and their warm’d limbs enfold,

Delighted; and the hardy Samoïd, Rough with the stings of frost, from his dark caves

---

60 coul Cowl.
61 See note to IV, 109-11.
62 tyrannic pow’r The Turks. See note to IV, 133, ‘barr’d with chains’, below.
63 Thracian channel The channel between the Aegean and the Black Sea, comprising the (modern) Dardanelles, Sea of Marmora and Bosporus.
64 Euxine The Black Sea.
66 barr’d with chains Access to the Black Sea and the Sea of Azov beyond it were hotly fought over, notably in the Russo-Turkish war of 1738-39, in which Russia captured Azov and invaded the Crimea.
67 the arbitrary Turk Chauvinistic contempt for the Turk as a type of unpredictable despot is commonplace in eighteenth-century English poetry.
68 Scythia Northern Russia: cf. Georgics, III, 349 (541); Cyder, I, 322.
69 Livonian gulph The Gulf of Finland, in the Baltic sea.
70 Petersburg St Petersburg, at the head of the Gulf of Finland: cf. IV, 15-19.
71 Cossac Cossack. The term was loosely applied to a people of East Slavonic descent, from the Ukraine and other areas as far apart as Poland and Turkey.
72 Calmuc Kalmuck or Kalymk, a Mongolian people of Buddhist tradition who migrated from China in the seventeenth century. (Modern Kalmuck is an area to the north-west of the Caspian Sea.)
73 Mungalian Mongolian.
74 Samoïd Samoyed, a people of the northern Ural mountains, in Russia, who formerly migrated from the Russian arctic coast. Cf. note to IV, 455.
Ascends, and thither hastes, ere winter’s rage
O’ertake his homeward step; and they that dwell
Along the banks of Don’s and Volga’s\textsuperscript{75} streams;
And bord’rers of the Caspian, who renew
That ancient path to India’s climes, which fill’d
With proudest affluence the Colchian state.\textsuperscript{76}

\textbf{MANY} have been the ways to those renown’d
Luxuriant climes of Indus,\textsuperscript{77} early known
To Memphis,\textsuperscript{78} to the port of wealthy Tyre;\textsuperscript{79}
To Tadmor,\textsuperscript{80} beauty of the wilderness,
Who down the long Euphrates\textsuperscript{81} sent her sails;
And sacred Salem,\textsuperscript{82} when her num’rous fleets,
From Ezion-geber,\textsuperscript{83} pass’d th’ Arabian gulph.\textsuperscript{84}

\textbf{BUT} later times, more fortunate, have found,
O’er ocean’s open wave, a surer course,
Sailing the western coast of Afric’s realms,
Of Mauritania,\textsuperscript{85} and Nigr\textsuperscript{86} tracts,

\begin{itemize}
\item\textsuperscript{75} Don ... Volga The two most famous Russian rivers, the Don flowing south into the sea of Azov, and the Volga, the longest river in Europe, flowing through Volgograd to the Caspian Sea. (The rivers are now linked by a canal.)
\item\textsuperscript{76} Colchian state Colchis, on the Black Sea (see note to II, 212). Dyer here suggests that it benefited greatly from its location on one of the early trading routes between Europe and the East.
\item\textsuperscript{77} Indus India (cf. II, 356; IV, 172).
\item\textsuperscript{78} Memphis The old capital of lower Egypt, to the west of the Nile delta, one of the great cities of the ancient world. Cf. III, 595.
\item\textsuperscript{79} Tyre See note to II, 211.
\item\textsuperscript{80} Tadmor Biblical name for Palmyra, an ancient city of Syria said to have been built by Solomon.
\item\textsuperscript{81} Euphrates With the Tigris, one of two great rivers flowing through Syria and Iraq to the Persian Gulf.
\item\textsuperscript{82} Salem Jerusalem. See I, 345 and note.
\item\textsuperscript{83} Ezion-geber A port at the northern end of the Gulf of Aqaba. See I Kings 9:26: ‘And king Solomon made a navy of ships in Ezion-geber, which is beside Eloth, on the shore of the Red Sea, in the land of Edom’.
\item\textsuperscript{84} 153-9 Dyer here outlines one of the main trading routes from India through the Middle East. Ships from India sailed round Arabia, into the Red Sea and into the Gulf of Aqaba, to the port of Ezion-geber, thence by river and overland to Tyre on the Mediterranean shore. See also the last seven notes.
\item\textsuperscript{85} Mauritania The western Mediterranean coastal area of north Africa.
\item\textsuperscript{86} Nigr\textsuperscript{86} tracts Oates (f. 6) annotates this: ‘near the Mouth of the Niger now Senegal River’. Dyer’s probable meaning is the western coastal area of modern Senegal and Gambia.
\end{itemize}
And islands of the Gorgades, the bounds,
On the Atlantic brine, of ancient trade;
But not of modern, by the virtue led
Of GAMA and COLUMBUS. The whole globe
Is now, of commerce, made the scene immense;
Which daring ships frequent, associated,
Like doves, or swallows, in th’ ethereal flood,
Or, like the eagle, solitary seen.

SOME, with more open course, to Indus steer;
Some coast from port to port, with various men
And manners conversant; of th’ angry surge,
That thunders loud, and spreads the cliffs with foam,
Regardless, or the monsters of the deep,
Porpoise, or grampus, or the rav’rous shark,
That chase their keels; or threat’ning rocks, o’erhead,
Of Atlas old; beneath the threat’ning rocks,
Reckless, they furl their sails, and, bart’ring, take
Soft flakes of wool; for in soft flakes of wool,
Like the Silurian, Atlas’ dales abound.

The shores of Sus inhospitable rise,
And higher Bojador; Zara too displays
Unfruitful desarts; Gambia’s wave inisles
An ouzy coast, and pestilential ills
Diffuses wide; behind are burning sands,

87 islands of the Gorgades Oates (f. 6) identifies these as the Cape Verde Islands, but notes that ‘by his course Mr. Dyer seems to intend the Canaries’.
88 GAMA ... COLUMBUS Vasco Da Gama was the first to sail round Africa to the East Indies. Columbus is regarded as the first European to discover America.
89 Indus India (cf. IV, 154; II, 356).
90 grampus The killer whale.
92 threat’ning rocks The repetition gives an antistrophic effect: cf. IV, 5-7 and note. Like the nearby, repeated phrases ‘soft flakes of wool’ (181), and ‘slaves’ (194, 195), repetition is enacted within two adjacent, related sentences, having a different purpose in each one.
93 Sus A river and province (modern Sous) in Morocco.
94 Bojador A cape on the north-west coast of Africa, in the Western Sahara area of Morocco.
95 Zara The Sahara desert.
96 Gambia’s wave inisles /An ouzy coast The river Gambia in west Africa, whose estuary ‘enisles’ or divides into islands the ‘ouzy’ (oozy, marshy) coastline.
Adverse to life, and Nilus’ hidden fount.\(^{97}\)

ON Guinea’s\(^{98}\) sultry strand, the drap’ry light

Of Manchester or Norwich is bestow’d 

For clear transparent gums, and ductile\(^{99}\) wax,
And snow-white iv’ry; yet the valued trade,
Along this barb’rous coast, in telling, wounds
The gen’rous heart, the sale of wretched slaves;
Slaves, by their tribes condemn’d, exchanging death

For life-long servitude; severe exchange!

These till our fertile colonies, which yield

The sugar-cane, and the Tobago-leaf,\(^{100}\)

And various new productions, that invite

Increasing navies to their crouded wharfs.

BUT let the man, whose rough tempestuous hours

In this advent’rous traffic are involv’d,

With just humanity of heart pursue

The gainful commerce: wickedness is blind:

Their sable chieftains may in future times

Burst their frail bonds, and vengeance execute

On cruel unrelenting pride of heart

And av’rice. There are ills to come for crimes.\(^{101}\) \(^{102}\)

---

\(^{97}\) Nilus’ hidden fount The source of the Nile.

\(^{98}\) Guinea The west African coastal area (modern Gambia and Senegal).

\(^{99}\) ductile Pliable.

\(^{100}\) Tobago-leaf This not in OED, but since Tobago and tobacco have a shared etymology the meaning is unmistakable.

\(^{101}\) 205-8 Cf. Richard Savage, *Of Public Spirit in Regard to Public Works* (1737), 320-1: ‘Yes, Empire may revolve, give Them the Day, / And Yoke may Yoke, and Blood may Blood repay’.

\(^{102}\) 192-208 yet the valued trade ... Dyer’s attitude to the slave trade is ambiguous. Although it is described as a ‘valued trade’ (192), he fears the enslaved may one day (justly) revolt, and calls it a ‘crime’ (204-8). Eighteenth-century poets are more often against slavery than for it, though it is defended by Edward Young, in his *Imperium Pelagi* (1730), Fifth Strain, Stanza XXI ff. Thomson, in ‘Summer’, ll. 1019-20, refers to it as ‘that cruel trade / Which spoils unhappy Guinea of her sons’, and it is explicitly attacked by Shenstone in ‘Elegy XX’ (*Works*, I, 1764, pp. 73-6) and by Joseph Warton in his ‘Ode II: To Liberty’ (*Odes*, 1746, pp. 12-15). Later poets were even more outspoken, notably Hannah More, in *Slavery, a Poem* (1788), Ann Yearsley, in *A Poem on the Inhumanity of the Slave Trade* (1788), and Erasmus Darwin, in ‘The Economy of Vegetation’ (in *The Botanic Garden*, 791), Canto II, 421-34. The georgic which necessarily addresses the topic in most detail is *The Sugar Cane* (1864), by Dyer’s admirer James Grainger, who is pained by its cruelties, but much of whose poetical advice is concerned with the successful management and exploitation of slave labour. [conts./
HOT Guinea\textsuperscript{103} too gives yellow dust of gold,
Which, with her rivers, rolls adown the sides
Of unknown hills, where fiery-winged winds,
And sandy desarts rous’d by sudden storms,
All search forbid: howe’er, on either hand
Vallies and pleasant plains, and many a tract
Deem’d uninhabitable erst, are found
Fertile and populous: their sable tribes,
In shade of verdant groves, and mountains tall,
Frequent enjoy the cool descent of rain,
And soft refreshing breezes: nor are lakes
Here wanting; those a sea-wide surface spread,
Which to the distant Nile and Senegal\textsuperscript{104}
Send long meanders: whate’er lies beyond,
Of rich or barren, ignorance o’ercasts
With her dark mantle. Mon’motapa’s\textsuperscript{105} coast
Is seldom visited; and the rough shore
Of Cafres, land of savage Hottentots,\textsuperscript{106}
Whose hands unnatural hasten to the grave
Their aged parents: what barbarity
And brutal ignorance, where social trade
Is held contemptible! Ye gliding sails,
From these inhospitable gloomy shores
Indignant turn, and to the friendly Cape,
Which gives the cheerful mariner good hope

\textsuperscript{103} Guinea See note to IV, 189.

\textsuperscript{104} Nile and Senegal The two rivers represent the western and eastern extremes of the African river systems. The river Senegal follows the northern border of modern Senegal westwards to the sea.

\textsuperscript{105} Mon’motapa Monomotapa, the kingdom of Mocaranga on the middle Zambesi, on the western arm of modern Mozambique. It was intensely explored and fought over for its gold from the sixteenth century onwards. Oates (f. 6) notes that Dyer seems here to mis-locate the kingdom to the west coast of Africa. But it may be that, as sometimes happens, he is following a chain of associations rather than (as Oates assumes) a geographically coherent route through his subject.

\textsuperscript{106} Cafres ... Hottentots An area in the Cape province, South Africa, and the racial group that inhabited it, described in \textit{OED} as being of ‘short stature, yellow-brown skin colour, and tightly curled hair’. Smith, II, p. 221, calls this land ‘Caffaria’.

The topic is surveyed in Cecil A. Moore, \textit{Backgrounds of English Literature 1700-1760} (Minneapolis, 1953), pp. 132-9.
Of prosp’rous voyage, steer: rejoice to view,
What trade, with Belgian industry, creates,
Prospects of civil life, fair towns, and lawns,
And yellow tilth, and groves of various fruits,
Delectable in husk or glossy rind.\(^\text{107}\)
There the capacious vase from crystal springs
Replenish, and convenient store provide,
Like ants, intelligent of future need.\(^\text{108}\)

SEE, through the fragrance of delicious airs,
That breathe the smell of balms, how traffick shapes
A winding voyage, by the lofty coast
Of Sofala, thought Ophir;\(^\text{109}\) in whose hills
Ev’n yet some portion of its antient wealth
Remains, and sparkles in the yellow sand
Of its clear streams, though unregarded now;
Ophirs more rich are found. With easy course
The vessels glide; unless their speed be stopp’d
By dead calms, that oft lie on those smooth seas
While ev’ry zephyr sleeps: then the shrouds drop;
The downy feather, on the cordage hung,
Moves not; the flat sea shines like yellow gold,
Fus’d in the fire; or like the marble floor
Of some old temple wide. But where so wide,
In old or later time, its marble floor
Did ever temple boast as this, which here
Spreads its bright level many a league around?
At solemn distances its pillars rise,

---

\(^{107}\) \(\text{various fruits} \ldots \text{glossy rind} \) See note to I, 706-7.
\(^{108}\) 234-41 \(\text{rejoice to view} \ldots\) These lines celebrate the colonial achievements of the Dutch settlers in South Africa whose ‘Belgian industry’ (Dutch industriousness) is building towns and intensifying agricultural production there.
\(^{109}\) \(\text{Sofala, thought Ophir} \) Cf. \(\text{Paradise Lost}, \text{XI}, 400: \text{‘Sofala thought Ophir’}, \text{i.e. Sofala, which was thought to be the ancient Ophir. Sofala was a seaport (modern Nova Sofala) and district of Portuguese East Africa (modern Mozambique), rich in gold and gold mines. Ophir is the region where Solomon obtained gold, hence proverbially a place of great wealth: see I Kings 9:28 and 10:11; Job 22:24. On its possible location see further note to IV, 321-2.}
Sofal’s blue rocks, Mozambic’s palmy steeps, And lofty Madagascar’s glittering shores, Where various woods of beauteous vein and hue, And glossy shells in elegance of form, For POND’s rich cabinet, or SLOANE’s, are found. Such calm oft checks their course, ’till this bright scene Is brush’d away before the rising breeze, That joys the busy crew, and speeds again The sail full-swelling to Socotra’s isle, For aloes fam’d; or to the wealthy marts Of Ormus or Gombroon, whose streets are oft With caravans and tawny merchants throng’d, From neighb’ring provinces and realms afar; And fill’d with plenty, though dry sandy wastes Spread naked round; so great the pow’r of trade. PERSIA few ports: more happy Indostan Beholds Surat and Goa on her coasts, And Bombay’s wealthy isle, and harbour fam’d, Supine beneath the shade of cocoa groves. But what avails, or many ports or few?

110 Sofal’s blue rocks The hills of Sofala (though Dyer more probably intends the mountains of Manica, an area inland and to the west of Sofala).
111 Mozambic The city, seaport and (in Dyer’s time) fortress of Mozambique (Moçambique), on a small island on the east coast of Africa opposite Madagascar.
112 lofty Madagascar is a very mountainous island.
114 SLOANE’s Sir Hans Sloane (1660-1753), first baronet, physician to George II, and one of the great collectors of his age.
115 Socotra An island in the Indian Ocean (modern Suqutrá), south-east of Yemen.
116 Ormus An island in the Straits of Ormuz, in the Persian Gulf (modern Ormuz).
117 Gombroon A sea-port in Persia, opposite the Straits of Ormuz (modern Bandar Abbas), anciently famous for the export of ‘gombroon’ pottery.
118 Indostan In this context this means the whole of India.
119 Surat In the Gulf of Khambhat, in Western Gujarat in western India, formerly a major textile port; also the name of the cotton fabric produced in this area.
120 Goa District and city on the middle west coast of India, formerly a Portuguese settlement.
121 Bombay Ceded to Britain by Portugal in 1661, the island city (modern Mumbai) became the centre of operations for the East India Company and British rule in western India.
Where wild ambition frequent from his lair
Starts up; while fell revenge and famine leads
To havoc, reckless of the tyrant’s whip,
Which clanks along the vallies: oft in vain
The merchant seeks upon the strand, whom erst,
Associated by trade, he deck’d and cloath’d;
In vain, whom rage or famine has devour’d,
He seeks; and with increas’d affection thinks
On Britain. Still howe’er Bombaya’s wharfs
Pile up blue indigo, and, of frequent use,
Pungent salt-petre, woods of purple grain,
And many-colour’d saps from leaf and flow’r,
And various gums; the clothier knows their worth;
And wool-resembling cotton, shorn from trees,
Not to the fleece unfriendly; whether mixt
In warp or woof, or with the line of flax,
Or softer silk’s material: though its aid
To vulgar eyes appears not; let none deem
The fleece, in any traffic, unconcern’d;
By ev’ry traffic aided; while each work
Of art yields wealth to exercise the loom,
And ev’ry loom employs each hand of art.
Nor is there wheel in the machine of trade,
Which Leeds, or Cairo, Lima, or Bombay,
Helps not, with harmony, to turn around,
Though all, unconscious of the union, act.

Few the peculiars of Canara’s realm,

---

122 Bombaya’s wharfs Mumbai’s docks, a key centre for raw and manufactured cotton exports, as well as the products Dyer names.
123 blue indigo Blue dye produced from the tropical anil plant and related species.
124 salt-petre Potassium nitrate, used as a mordant to fix dyes.
125 woof The cross-threads (weft).
126 Leeds produced wool, Cairo cotton, Lima alpaca, mohair and complex textiles, and Bombay cotton, especially fine muslins (see also IV, 289 and note).
127 peculiars Distinguishing characteristics.
128 Canara A province on the west coast of Hindustan (modern India), forming the northern boundary of Malabar.
Or sultry Malabar; where it behoves
The wary pilot, while he coasts their shores,
To mark o’er ocean the thick rising isles;
Woody Chaetta, Birter rough with rocks;
Green-rising Barmur, Mincoy’s purple hills;
And the minute Maldivias, as a swarm
Of Bees in summer, on a poplar’s trunk,
Clust’ring innumerable; these behind
His stern receding, o’er the clouds he views
Ceylon’s grey peaks, from whose volcanos rise
Dark smoke and ruddy flame, and glaring rocks
Darted in air aloft; around whose feet
Blue cliffs ascend, and aromatic groves,
In various prospect; Ceylon also deem’d
The antient Ophir. Next Bengala’s bay,
On the vast globe the deepest, while the prow
Turns northward to the rich disputed strand
Of Cormandel, where traffic grieves to see
Discord and Avarice invade her realms,
Portending ruinous war, and cries aloud,
Peace, peace, ye blinded Britons, and ye Gauls;
Nation to nation is a light, a fire,
Enkindling virtue, sciences, and arts:

129 Malabar The south-western province of Hindostan; sometimes used of the whole of the west coast of India.
130 311-13 Chaetta, Birter ... Barmur, Mincoy ... Maldivias Islands off the west coast of India (modern Lakshadweep Islands and Maldives).
131 as a swarm / Of bees Cf. Paradise Lost, I, 768-71: ‘As bees / In springtime’. The simile had also been used by Homer and Virgil.
132 aromatic groves Tea plantations.
133 Ceylon also deem’d / The antient Ophir Ceylon (modern Sri Lanka) was strategically important, and produced the best cinnamon: see Smith, II, p. 99. Here Dyer notes its possible identification with ‘The antient Ophir’, the wealthy region where Solomon obtained gold (cf. IV, 245 and note). Many other identifications for Ophir had been offered by Dyer’s time, including Malacca, Malabar, Armenia and Arabia. The evidence is summarised by a contemporary of Dyer’s, Thomas Stackhouse, in A New History of the Holy Bible (1737, 1752), II, 802-5. Ophir is now thought to have been on the south-west coast of Arabia, on the Red Sea.
134 Bengala’s bay The Bay of Bengal.
135 Cormandel The Coromandel coast of south-east India, the focus of intense colonising rivalry between Britain and France, particularly in the period 1742-54, during which France seized Madras, the principal city of the area. See also I, 240.
But cries aloud in vain. Yet wise defence,
Against ambition’s wide-destroying pride,
Madrass erected, and Saint-David’s fort,
And those which rise on Ganges’ twenty streams,
Guarding the woven fleece, Calcutta’s tow’r,
And Maldo’s and Patana’s; from their holds
The shining bales our factors deal abroad,
And see the country’s products, in exchange,
Before them heap’d; cotton’s transparent webs,
Aloes, and cassia, salutiferous drugs,
Alom, and lacque, and clouded tortoiseshell,
And brilliant diamonds, to decorate
Britannia’s blooming nymphs. For these, o’er all
The kingdoms round, our drap’ries are dispers’d,
O’er Bukor, Cabul, and the Bactrian vales,
And Cassimere, and Atoc on the stream
Of old Hydaspes, Porus’ hardy realm;

136 Madras ... Saint-David ‘two English forts in the Bay of Bengal’ (Oates, f. 7). Madras, founded in 1639 as Fort St George, is a port in south-eastern India; Fort St David’s, also on the Coromandel coast (see previous note), would be destroyed by the French in 1758.
137 Maldo’s Malda, a town in Bengal, on the north-east side of the Ganges.
138 Patana’s Patana or Seringapatam was the old name for the capital of Mysore, south-west India, and its district.
139 transparent webs Fine muslins, fashionable in the period, imported from India.
140 Aloes The leaves of the aloe plant yield a powerful purgative drug, bitter aloes.
141 cassia The pods of the tropical plant Cassia fistula yield a mild laxative.
142 salutiferous Health-improving.
143 Alom Alum or potash alum, used as a mordant in textile processing. See notes to I, 278-9; II, 569-70; III, 188-9 (‘logwood’).
144 lacque Lac or gum lac, a tree-resin used as a red dye.
145 tortoiseshell A mottled translucent material produced from the shell of the hawksbill turtle, used to make ornaments, combs, jewellery, etc.
147 Bukor A major trading centre, modern Bukhara in Uzbekistan.
148 Cabul The capital of Afghanistan, modern Kabul.
149 Bactria An ancient kingdom, in the modern northern Afghanistan area.
151 Atoc Attock, south-east of Peshawar in modern Pakistan.
152 Hydaspes ... Porus Hydaspes, one of the five great tributaries of the river Indus, marked the western boundary of the kingdom ruled by Porus, before conquest by Alexander the Great in the fourth century BCE. Cf. ‘An Epistle to a Famous Painter’, 12-17, Selected, p. 32.
And late-discover’d Tibet, where the fleece,
By art peculiar, is compress’d and wrought
To threadless drap’ry, which in conic forms,
Of various hues, their gaudy roofs adorns.

THE keels, which voyage through Molucca’s straits,
Amid a cloud of spicy odors, sail,
From Java and Sumatra breath’d, whose woods
Yield fiery pepper, that destroys the moth
In woolly vestures: Ternate and Tidore
Give to the festal board the fragrant clove
And nutmeg, to those narrow bounds confin’d;
While gracious nature, with unsparing hand,
The needs of life o’er ev’ry region pours.

NEAR those delicious isles, the beauteous coast
Of China rears its summits. Know ye not,
Ye sons of trade, that ever-flow’ry shore,
Those azure hills, those woods and nodding rocks?
Compare them with the pictures of your chart;
Alike the woods and nodding rocks o’erhang.
Now the tall glossy tow’rs of porcelane,
And pillar’d pagods shine; rejoic’d they see
The port of Canton op’ning to their prows,
And in the winding of the river moor.

UPON the strand they heap their glossy bales,

---

153 *late-discover’d Tibet* Tibet was unknown in the west until the seventeenth century, and still little known in Dyer’s time. There were no accounts of it in English, and few European missionaries and merchants who had visited it had published accounts.

154 *compress’d and wrought* Since felting was already practised in Britain, it is probably the conical shaping and implied weather-proofing that impresses Dyer about this manufacture. Cf. III, 525-7 and note.

155 *Molucca’s straits* The Strait of Malacca, the narrow seaway between the Malaysian peninsula and the island of Sumatera (modern Sumatra).


157 *festal Board* Cf. II, 547 and III, 324.

158 The Porcelain Tower of Nanking was one of the wonders of the medieval world.

159 *pillar’d pagods* Buddhist temples.

160 *Canton* Modern Guangzhou, a port on the Pearl river, in the Chinese province of Guangdong.
And works of Birmingham\textsuperscript{161} in brass or steel,
And flint, and pond’rous lead from deep cells rais’d,
Fit ballast in the fury of the storm,
That tears the shrouds, and bends the stubborn mast:
These, for the artists of the fleece, procure
Various materials; and, for affluent life,
The flavour’d thea and glossy painted vase;\textsuperscript{162}
Things elegant, ill-titled luxuries,
In temp’rance us’d, delectable and good.
They too from hence receive the strongest thread
Of the green silkworm. Various is the wealth
Of that renown’d and antient land, secure
In constant peace and commerce; till’d to th’ height
Of rich fertility; where, thick as stars,
Bright habitations glitter on each hill,
And rock, and shady dale; ev’n on the waves
Of copious rivers, lakes, and bord’ring seas,
Rise floating villages; no wonder; when,
In ev’ry province, firm and level roads,
And long canals, and navigable streams,
Ever, with ease, conduct the works of toil
To sure and speedy markets, through the length
Of many a crouded region, many a clime,\textsuperscript{163}
To the imperial tow’rs of Cambalu,\textsuperscript{164}
Now Pekin, where the fleece is not unknown;
Since Calder’s woofs, and those of Exe and Frome,
And Yare, and Avon flow, and rapid Trent,\textsuperscript{165}
Thither by Russic caravans are brought,

\textsuperscript{161} Birmingham was pre-eminent in metal-work and related manufactures of all kinds in this period, especially cutlery, jewellery, and small arms.

\textsuperscript{162} Chinese tea (‘thea’) and ceramics were greatly valued in the eighteenth century.

\textsuperscript{163} 389-94 Cf. II, 513-14, and Comm. Map, ff. 37, 40.

\textsuperscript{164} Cambalu / Now Pekin The original city built by Kublai Khan, on the site of modern Beijing, was known as Cambalu or Cambaluc in the period when Marco Polo’s travels became widely known.

\textsuperscript{165} Calder ... Exe ... Frome ... Yare ... Avon ... Trent Key British rivers for the movement of textiles, all mentioned elsewhere in the poem: See III, 259 (Calder); III, 574 (Exe); II, 61 (Frome); II, 156 (Yare); I, 216-17 (Avon); III, 604 (Trent).
Through Scythia’s num’rous regions, waste and wild,
Journey immense! which, to th’ attentive ear,
The muse, in faithful notes, shall brief describe.

FROM the proud mart of Petersburg, ere-while
The wat’ry seat of desolation wide,
Issue these trading caravans, and urge,
Through dazling snows, their dreary trackless road;
From month to month; whole seasons view their toils.
Neva they pass, and Kesma’s gloomy flood,
Volga, and Don, and Oka’s torrent prone,
Threat’ning in vain; and many a cataract,
In its fall stopp’d, and bound with bars of ice.

CLOSE on the left unnumber’d tracts they view
White with continual frost; and on the right
The Caspian lake, and ever-flow’ry realms,
Though now abhorr’d, behind them turn, the haunt
Of arbitrary rule, where regions wide
Are destin’d to the sword; and on each hand
Roads hung with carcases, or under foot
Thick strown; while, in their rough bewilder’d vales,
The blooming rose its fragrance breathes in vain,
And silver fountains fall, and nightingales
Attune their notes, where none are left to hear.

SOMETIMES o’er level ways, on easy sleds,

---

166 Scythia Northern Russia. Cf. IV, 138.
167 Petersburg St Petersburg, at the head of the Gulf of Finland. Cf. IV, 15-19.
168 Neva Russian river, flowing west to the head of the Gulf of Finland. St Petersburg is sited at its delta.
169 Kesma Uncertain: perhaps the river Klyazma, running northeast, parallel to the Oka (see next note), which it meets west of Gorki.
170 Volga ... Don ... Oka On the Don and Volga see note to IV, 149. The Oka joins the Volga at Gorki (Nizhny Novgorod), east of Moscow.
171 Caspian lake The Caspian Sea.
173 415-23 Dyer emphasises that behind the ‘flow’ry’ Caspian shores lies a realm of arbitrary, tyrannical power, i.e. the Ottoman Empire; a contrast designed to suggest deception and treachery.
The gen’rous horse conveys the sons of trade;
And ever and anon the docile dog;
And now the light rein-deer, with rapid pace,
Skims over icy lakes: now slow they climb
Aloft o’er clouds, and then adown descend
To hollow vallies, ’till the eye beholds
The roofs of Tobol, whose hill-crowning walls
Shine, like the rising moon, through wat’ry mists:
Tobol, th’ abode of those unfortunate
Exiles of angry state, and thralls of war;
Solemn fraternity! where carl, and prince,
Soldier, and statesman, and uncrested chief,
On the dark level of adversity,
Converse familiar; while, amid the cares
And toils for hunger, thirst, and nakedness,
Their little publick smiles, and the bright sparks
Of trade are kindled: trade arises oft,
And virtue, from adversity and want:
Be witness, Carthage, witness, ancient Tyre,
And thou, Batavia, daughter of distress.
This, with his hands, which erst the truncheon held,
The hammer lifts; another bends and weaves
The flexile willow; that the mattoc drives:
All are employ’d; and by their works acquire
Our fleecy vestures. From their tenements,
Pleas’d and refresh’d, proceeds the caravan
Through lively-spreading cultures, pastures green,
And yellow tillages in op’ning woods:
Thence on, through Narim’s wilds, a pathless road

174 Tobol The modern city and province of Tobolsk, formerly the capital of Siberia, notorious as a place of political exile, as Dyer notes (433-4). Near the city the river Tobol joins the Irtysh (see note to IV, 469, below).
175 Carthage ... Tyre See notes to III, 336 and II, 211.
176 Batavia Holland. Cf. II, 398; IV, 11, and notes.
177 The flexile willow Cf. Cyder, II, 84: ‘a flexile sallow’.
178 mattoc Mattock, a kind of pick for opening the soil.
179 Narim Modern Narym, a town in Siberia, at the confluence of the rivers Ob (see note to IV, 469, below) and Ket, 200 miles north of Tomsk.
They force, with rough entangling thorns perplex'\textsuperscript{180}
Land of the lazy Ostiacs,\textsuperscript{181} thin dispers'd,
Who, by avoiding, meet the toils they loathe,
Tenfold augmented; miserable tribe,
Void of commercial comforts: who, nor corn,
Nor pulse, nor oil, nor heart-enliv'ning wine,
Know to procure; nor spade, nor scythe, nor share,
Nor social aid: beneath their thorny bed
The serpent hisses, while in thickets nigh
Loud howls the hungry wolf. So on they fare,
And pass by spacious lakes, begirt with rocks
And azure mountains; and the heights admire
Of white Imaus,\textsuperscript{182} whose snow-nodding crags
Frighten the realms beneath, and from their urns
Pour mighty rivers down, th' impetuous streams
Of Oby,\textsuperscript{183} and Irtis, and Jenisca, swift,
Which rush upon the northern pole, upheave
Its frozen seas, and lift their hills of ice.

\textit{These} rugged paths and savage landscapes pass'd,
A new scene strikes their eyes: among the clouds
Aloft they view, what seems a chain of cliffs,
Nature's proud work; that matchless work of art,
The wall of Sina, by CHIHOMAH's\textsuperscript{184} pow'r,
In earliest times, erected. Warlike troops

\textsuperscript{180} a pathless road ... thorns perplex Cf. 'Wrote at Ocriculum in Italy' (first version), 2, (Kent, p. 56): 'Pathless of human Foot, with brakes perplex'.
\textsuperscript{181} Ostiacs The Ostiacs or Ostyaks are a Finno-Ugrik 'people of the Ob River basin in Western Siberia. Now usually called \textit{Khanty} (\textit{OED}, 'Ostyak' A.1). The 1989 2nd edition of \textit{OED} cited Muller's \textit{Manners & Customs of Ostiaks} in F.C. Weber's \textit{Present State of Russia} (1722), II, 56: 'The Ostiacks and Samoieds often venture over those high Rocks into the Country, where they kill Elks and Rein-Deer'. Dyer disapproves of their hunter-gathering, nomadic lifestyle.
\textsuperscript{182} Imaus The Asian mountain held by the Romans to separate near Scythia (\textit{intra Imaum}) and far Scythia (\textit{extra Imaum}). Davies, p. 469, identifies it as the Himalayas, but Dyer's description of the three rivers which rise on Imaus (see next note), must refer to the Altai Mountains and associated lesser ranges in southern Siberia and north-western (Outer) Mongolia, much further north.
\textsuperscript{183} Obi ... Irtysch ... Jenisca Rising in the Altai mountains (see previous note), the Ob and the Jenisca (modern Yenisey) are two of the three great rivers which flow north through Siberia into the Arctic Ocean; the Irtysch is the chief tributary of the Ob.
\textsuperscript{184} The wall of Sina ... CHIHOMAH The Emperor Shih Huang Ti ruled China from 246-210 BCE, and built the Great Wall of China. Cf. Pope, \textit{Dunciad}, III, 75-8.
Frequent are seen in haughty march along
Its ridge, a vast extent, beyond the length
Of many a potent empire; tow’rs and ports,
Three times a thousand, lift thereon their brows
At equal spaces, and in prospect ‘round
Cities, and plains, and kingdoms, overlook.

At length the gloomy passage they attain
Of its deep vaulted gates, whose op’ning folds
Conduct at length to Pekin’s\textsuperscript{185} glitt’ring spires,
The destin’d mart, where joyous they arrive.

Thus are the textures of the fleece convey’d
To Sina’s\textsuperscript{186} distant realm, the utmost bound
Of the flat floor of stedfast earth; for so
Fabled antiquity, ere peaceful trade
Inform’d the op’ning mind of curious man.

Now to the other hemisphere, my muse,
A new world found, extend thy daring wing.
Be thou the first of the harmonious Nine
From high Parnassus, the unwearied toils
Of industry and valour, in that world
Triumphant, to reward with tuneful song.

Happy the voyage, o’er th’ Atlantic brine,
By active RALEIGH\textsuperscript{187} made, and great the joy,
When he discern’d, above the foamy surge,
A rising coast, for future colonies,
Op’ning her bays, and figuring her capes,
Ev’n from the northern tropic to the pole.
No land gives more employment to the loom,
Or kindlier feeds the indigent; no land
With more variety of wealth rewards
The hand of labor: thither, from the wrongs
Of lawless rule, the free-born spirit flies;
Thither affliction, thither poverty,

\textsuperscript{185} Pekin Peking; nowadays re-transliterated as Beijing.
\textsuperscript{186} Sina China.
\textsuperscript{187} RALEIGH Sir Walter Ralegh (1552?-1618), whose first expedition to America and colonisation of Virginia began in 1584. Cf. ‘Summer’, 1499-1510.
And arts and sciences: thrice happy clime,
Which Britain makes th’ asylum of mankind.\footnote{508-12 \textit{thither}... Thomson’s description of Georgia in \textit{Liberty} (1738), V, 638-44 makes similar points about the colonies as a means to escape injustice.}

BUT joy superior far his bosom warms,
Who views those shores in ev’ry culture dress’d;
With habitations gay, and num’rous towns,
On hill and valley; and his countrymen
Form’d into various states, pow’rful and rich,
In regions far remote: who from our looms
Take largely for themselves, and for those tribes
Of Indians, ancient tenants of the land,
In amity conjoin’d, of civil life
The comforts taught, and various new desires,
Which kindle arts, and occupy the poor,
And spread Britannia’s flocks o’er every dale.

YE, who the shuttle cast along the loom,
The silkworm’s thread inweaving with the fleece,
Pray for the culture of the Georgian tract,\footnote{Georgian \textit{tract} Georgia, the last of the original states of the American Union to be established as a British colony, in the 1730s, was a refuge for debtors and bankrupts. Dyer’s exhortation to pray reflects its slow growth as a colony.}
Nor slight the green savannahs, and the plains
Of Carolina, where thick woods arise
Of mulberries, and in whose water’d fields
Up springs the verdant blade of thirsty rice.
Where are the happy regions, which afford
More implements of commerce, and of wealth?

FERTILE Virginia, like a vig’rous bough,
Which overshades some crystal rive,
Spreads
Her wealthy cultivations wide around,
And, more than many a spacious realm, rewards
The fleecy shuttle: to her growing marts
The Iroquese,\textsuperscript{190} Cheroques,\textsuperscript{191} and Oubacks,\textsuperscript{192} come,
And quit their feath’ry ornaments uncouth,
For woolly garments; and the cheers of life,
The cheers, but not the vices, learn to taste.
Blush, Europeans, whom the circling cup
Of luxury intoxicates; ye routs,
Who, for your crimes, have fled your native land;
And ye voluptuous idle, who, in vain,
Seek easy habitations, void of care:
The sons of nature, with astonishment,
And detestation, mark your evil deeds;
And view, no longer aw’d, your nerveless arms,
Unfit to cultivate Ohio’s banks.

\textit{SEE} the bold emigrants of Accadie,\textsuperscript{193}
And Massachuset,\textsuperscript{194} happy in those arts,
That join the polities of trade and war,
Bearing the palm in either;\textsuperscript{195} they appear
Better exemplars; and that hardy crew,
Who, on the frozen beach of Newfoundland,
Hang their white fish amid the parching winds:

\textsuperscript{190}Iroquse Iroquois, native American peoples formerly inhabiting the area between the Hudson and St Lawrence rivers, in the north-eastern United States, who reached the height of their power in the eighteenth century. The Iroquois confederation was formed by a number of eastern native American peoples, c.1570, and dealt extensively with Dutch and later English settlers.

\textsuperscript{191}Cheroques Cherokees, members of a native American people formerly living in the area of the Appalachian Mountains in the eastern United States, part of the Iroquois confederation in the eighteenth century.

\textsuperscript{192}Oubacks Native American grouping, identified by Oates (f. 8) as ‘Oubacks, north of Virginia. The River Aback or Ouback falls into the Ohio about 130 Miles above the forks of Mississippi’. This is the modern river Wabash.

\textsuperscript{193}emigrants of Accadie The province of Acadie, later Nova Scotia, was a British colony ceded to France in 1667 and back to Great Britain in 1713. In 1755 the authorities expelled the French Nova Scotians, the ‘Accadians’, an event made famous by Longfellow’s poem \textit{Evangeline} (Boston, MA, 1847). Dyer seems to have written this passage before the expulsions and destruction of what Longfellow calls ‘The beautiful village of Grand Pré’. He may intend a reference to earlier events in the colony’s transfer between colonial powers.

\textsuperscript{194}Massachuset Massachusetts, one of the original thirteen states of the American Union, settled by the Pilgrim Fathers in December 1620.

\textsuperscript{195}552-5 \textit{SEE ... in either} The Accadians and Massachusetts settlers are praised for their hunting, here presented, as in William Somervile’s poem \textit{The Chace} (1735), I, 15, as the ‘Image of War, without its Guilt’. 

The kindly fleece, in webs of Duffield woof,
Their limbs, benumb’d, enfolds with cheerly warmth,
And frize of Cambria, worn by those, who seek,
Through gulphs and dales of Hudson’s winding bay,
The beaver’s fur, though oft they seek in vain,
While winter’s frosty rigor checks approach,
Ev’n in the fiftieth latitude. Say why
(If ye, the travell’d sons of commerce, know),
Wherefore lie bound their rivers, lakes, and dales,
Half the sun’s annual course, in chains of ice?
While the Rhine’s fertile shore, and Gallic realms,
By the same zone encircled, long enjoy
Warm beams of Phœbus, and, supine, behold
Their plains and hillocks blush with clust’ring vines.

MUST it be ever thus? or may the hand
Of mighty labor drain their gusty lakes,
Enlarge the bright’ning sky, and, peopling, warm
The op’ning vallies, and the yellowing plains?
Or rather shall we burst strong Darien’s chain,
Steer our bold fleets between the cloven rocks,
And through the great Pacific ev’ry joy
Of civil life diffuse? Are not her isles
Num’rous and large? Have they not harbours calm,
Inhabitants, and manners? haply, too,
Peculiar sciences, and other forms
Of trade, and useful products, to exchange

196 Duffield A town on the river Derwent, a few miles north of Derby.
197 frize of Cambria Frieze, a coarse woollen cloth with a nap (usually on one side), manufactured in Wales and elsewhere.
198 the Rhine’s fertile shore, and Gallic realms Germany and France.
199 565-72 Say why ... A characteristically penetrating question: why do the perimeters of Hudson Bay freeze hard for so much of the year, while France and Germany, which lie in the same latitude, grow vines and bask in sunshine? The answer lies in the details of continental cooling effects, sea and air currents, especially the Gulf Stream, all unknown or inadequately understood in Dyer’s period.
200 gusty Subject to gusty winds.
201 bright’ning See note to II, 558.
202 burst strong Darien’s chain Dyer is proposing a Panama Canal, an idea first mooted in 1550, completed in 1914. The ‘chain’ is the mountain range in the Isthmus of Darien (now Panama) that must be breached to build the canal.
For woolly vestures? 'Tis a tedious course
By the Antarctic circle: nor beyond
Those sea-wrapt gardens of the dulcet reed,²⁰³
Bahama and Caribbee,²⁰⁴ may be found
Safe mole or harbour, till on Falkland’s isle²⁰⁵
The standard of Britannia shall arise.
Proud Buenos Aires, low-couched Paraguay,
And rough Corrientes,²⁰⁶ mark, with hostile eye,
The lab’ring vessel: neither may we trust
The dreary naked Patagonian land,²⁰⁷
Which darkens in the wind. No traffick there,
No barter for the fleece. There angry storms
Bend their black brows, and, raging, hurl around
Their thunders. Ye advent’rous mariners,
Be firm; take courage from the brave. ’Twas there
Perils and conflicts inexpressible
ANSON, with steady undespairing breast,
Endur’d, when o’er the various globe he chas’d
His country’s foes,²⁰⁸ Fast-gath’ring tempests rous’d
Huge ocean, and involv’d him: all around
Whirlwind, and snow, and hail, and horror: now,
Rapidly, with the world of waters,²⁰⁹ down
Descending to the channels of the deep,
He view’d th’ uncover’d bottom of th’ abyss;
And now the stars, upon the loftiest point
Toss’d of the sky-mix’d surges. Oft the burst
Of loudest thunder, with the dash of seas,
Tore the wild-flying sails and tumbling masts;

²⁰³ dulcet reed Cf. ‘dulcet canes’, III, 290-1.
²⁰⁴ Bahama and Caribbee The Bahamas and the Lesser Antilles.
²⁰⁵ Falkland’s isle The Falkland Islands in the south Atlantic, discovered by John Davis in 1592, described in A Voyage Round the World (see note to IV, 601), I, Ch. 6, pp. 91-2 as being of strategic importance, and fought over by Britain and Spain (later Argentina) from 1770 onwards.
²⁰⁶ Corrientes Cape Corrientes is south of the Gulfs of Panama and Cupica, on the west coast of Columbia.
²⁰⁷ Patagonian land Patagonia, in the southern area of South America.
²⁰⁸ His country’s foes The Spanish (though Anson earlier and later commanded naval forces against the French).
²⁰⁹ world of waters See note to IV, 29.
While flames, thick-flashing in the gloom, reveal’d
Ruins of decks and shrouds, and sights of death.

YET on he far’d, with fortitude his cheer,
Gaining, at intervals, slow way beneath
Del Fuego’s rugged cliffs, and the white ridge,
Above all height, by op’ning clouds reveal’d,
Of Montegorda, and inaccessible
Wreck-threat’ning Staten-land’s o’erhanging shore,
Enormous rocks on rocks, in ever-wild
Posture of falling; as when Pelion, rear’d
On Ossa, and on Ossa’s tottering head
Woody Olympus, by the angry gods
Precipitate on earth were doom’d to fall.

At length, through ev’ry tempest, as some branch,
Which from a poplar falls into a loud
Impetuous cataract, though deep immers’d,
Yet reascends, and glides, on lake or stream,
Smooth through the vallies; so his way be won
To the serene Pacific, flood immense,
And rear’d his lofty masts, and spread his sails.

Then Paita’s walls, in wasting flames involv’d,
His vengeance felt, and fair occasion gave
To shew humanity and continence,
To SCIPIO’s not inferior. Then was left

Del Fuego Tierra del Fuego, ‘the land of fire’ named for its volcanoes, the group of islands at the southern tip of the South American continent.

Montegorda Mountain on Staten Island. Anson entered the Streights Le Maire (modern Estrecho de la Maire), to pass between Tierra del Fuego and Staten Island, on 7 March 1741.

Staten-land The Isla de los Estados, the southernmost island of Tierra del Fuego.

Pelion ... Ossa ... Olympus In Greek mythology the giants, in their war against the gods, piled up mountains to try and scale the heavens: Pelion on Ossa, and both onto the lower slopes of Olympus. Pelion and Ossa were in ancient Thessaly, Olympus on the northern boundary of Thessaly, overlooking the Vale of Tempe.

Paita A port at the northern end of the Peruvian Pacific coast.

humanity and continence In A Voyage Round the World (see note to IV, 601), II, Ch. 5, pp. 204-5, the capture of the Spanish merchant vessel the Santa Teresa de Jesus, by Anson’s ship the Centurion, is described, and great emphasis is put on the humane and continent treatment received by a Spanish woman and her two daughters who were captured with the ship.

SCIPIO The great Roman general was reputed to have refused to see a beautiful princess who had fallen into his hands after the taking of New Carthage, in Spain, and instead restored her to her parents, bestowing gifts on her betrothed.
No corner of the globe secure to pride
And violence: although the far-stretch’d coast
Of Chili, and Peru, and Mexico,
Arm’d in their evil cause; though fell disease,
Un’bating labor, tedious time, conspir’d,
And heat inclement, to unnerve his force;
Though that wide sea, which spreads o’er half the world,
Deny’d all hospitable land or port;
Where, seasons voyaging, no road he found
To moor, no bottom in th’ abyss, whereon
To drop the fast’ning anchor; though his brave
Companions ceas’d, subdu’d by toil extreme;
Though solitary left in Tinian’s\(^{217}\) seas,
Where never was before the dreaded sound
Of Britain’s thunder heard; his wave-worn bark
Met, fought, the proud Iberian,\(^ {218} \) and o’ercame.
So fare it ever with our country’s foes.\(^ {219} \)

\textbf{REJOICE, ye nations, vindicate the sway}

Ordain’d for common happiness. Wide, o’er
The globe terraqueous,\(^ {220} \) let Britannia pour
The fruits of plenty from her copious horn.
What can avail to her, whose fertile earth
By ocean’s briny waves are circumscrib’d,
The armed host, and murd’ring sword of war,
And conquest o’er her neighbours? She ne’er breaks

\(^{217}\) \textit{Tinian} An Island in the Marianas (or Ladrones), in the western Pacific, some 300 miles north of Guam. The Centurion landed there on 26 August 1742, but in the early hours of 19 September the ship was forced out to sea in a gale, leaving Anson and the bulk of the crew behind. Not until 11 October were those on board able to get the ship back to Tinian.

\(^{218}\) \textit{the proud Iberian} The Spanish.

\(^{219}\) 601-53 ANSON Commodore George Anson (1697-1762) sailed round the world in 1740-44, following the route Dyer describes here (599-653). In his \textit{Notebooks}, first series, p. 81(a), Dyer quotes from Richard Walter’s \textit{A Voyage Round the World} (1748), the standard account of the voyage, based on Anson’s notes, and in a letter to Dyer of c. February 1742 Benjamin Victor says ‘I can assure you, that Commodore Anson is certainly safe’ (Benjamin Victor, \textit{Original Letters, Dramatic Pieces, and Poems} (1776), I, 69-71, Letter XXV). Anson, the First Lord of the Admiralty, was the son-in-law of Lord Chancellor Hardwicke and brother-in-law to his son Lord Royston, Dyer’s principal patron: cf. notes to I, 53 and II, 10. Like the Golden Fleece material (II, 229-301), this is a rhetorically and verbally rich narrative set-piece.

Her solemn compacts, in the lust of rule:
Studious of arts and trade, she ne’er disturbs
The holy peace of states. ‘Tis her delight
To fold the world with harmony, and spread,
Among the habitations of mankind,
The various wealth of toil, and what her fleece,
To clothe the naked, and her skilful looms,
Peculiar give. Ye too rejoice, ye swains;
Increasing commerce shall reward your cares.
A day will come, if not too deep we drink
The cup, which luxury on careless wealth,
Pernicious gift, bestows; a day will come,
When, through new channels sailing, we shall clothe
The Californian coast, and all the realms
That stretch from Anian’s streights\(^{221}\) to proud Japan;
And the green isles, which on the left arise
Upon the glassy brine, whose various capes
Not yet are figur’d on the sailor’s chart:\(^{222}\)
Then ev’ry variation shall be told
Of the magnetic steel;\(^{223}\) and currents mark’d,
Which drive the heedless vessel from her course.\(^{224}\)

THAT portion too of land, a tract immense,
Beneath th’ Antarctic spread, shall then be known,
And new plantations on its coast arise.
Then rigid winter’s ice no more shall wound
The only naked animal; but man
With the soft fleece shall ev’ry-where be cloath’d.
Th’ exulting muse shall then, in vigor fresh,
Her flight renew. Mean while, with weary wing,
O’er ocean’s wave returning, she explores
Siluria’s\(^{225}\) flow’ry vales, her old delight,


\(^{222}\) 675-9 The Pacific rim, including uncharted islands.

\(^{223}\) The magnetic steel The compass.

\(^{224}\) 671-82 Cf. Pope, Windsor Forest, 397-402.

\(^{225}\) Siluria Herefordshire, etc. See note to I, 57.
The shepherd’s haunts, where the first springs arise
Of Britain’s happy trade, now spreading wide,
Wide as th’ Atlantic and Pacific seas,
Or as air’s vital fluid o’er the globe.
EDITORIAL EMENDATIONS

Line numbers are given at five-line intervals, and corrected; those of the copy-text are given every ten lines and are incorrect as follows: I, 100-450 are misnumbered (99 for 100 and so on); II, 41 is misnumbered 40, 67 is misnumbered 76 and 190-659 are misnumbered (188 for 190 and so on to the end of the book); III, 610 is misnumbered 616. Authorial corrections are based on Dyer’s letters to John Duncombe, 9 May 1757 (Duncombe, III, 69-71) and to Robert Dodsley, 12 May 1757 (Gentleman’s Magazine, January 1835, 47). We have also consulted the ‘corrected’ edition of Dyer’s Poetical Works (1765), ‘Collations’, Wilmott, Davies and Kent.

Epigraph

prima fit  prima sit (1757)

Book I

5-7 Whom public voice approves, or lot of birth / To the great charge assigns:
   ye good, of all / Degrees, all sects, be present to my song. (1757); authorial correction.
39 villas villa’s (1757).
48-9 Where solitary Stonehenge, grey with moss, / Ruin of ages, nods: such too the leas (1757); authorial correction.
72 heavy marl’s deep clay marl with clay deep-mix’d (1757); authorial correction.
89 shell’ring mound upland ridge (1757); authorial correction.
273 food. food, (1757).

Book II

192 swain’s swains (1757).
202 regions reigions (1757).
298 Iolcos’ Iolcos (1757).
406 tiara’s tiaras (1757).
407 beaver’s beavers (1757).
410 shepherd’s shepherds (1757).
438 Stroud’s Strouds (1757).
589 DREBEL DREBET (1757).
Book III

Argument *open to all men* open to to all men (1757).

67 many yet many, yet (1757)
260 villas villa’s (1757).
502 MARLB’ROUGH’s MARLB’ROUH’ (1757).

Book IV

115 mien mein (1757).
199 productions production (1757).
246 its it’s (1757).
260 solemn soelmn (1757).
317 volcanos volcano’s (1757).
352 THE The (1757).
557 beach beech (1757).
564 checks check’s (1757).
620 Staten-land’s Staten-lands (1757)
679 sailor’s sailors (1757).
695 th’ Atlantic the’ Atlantic (1757).